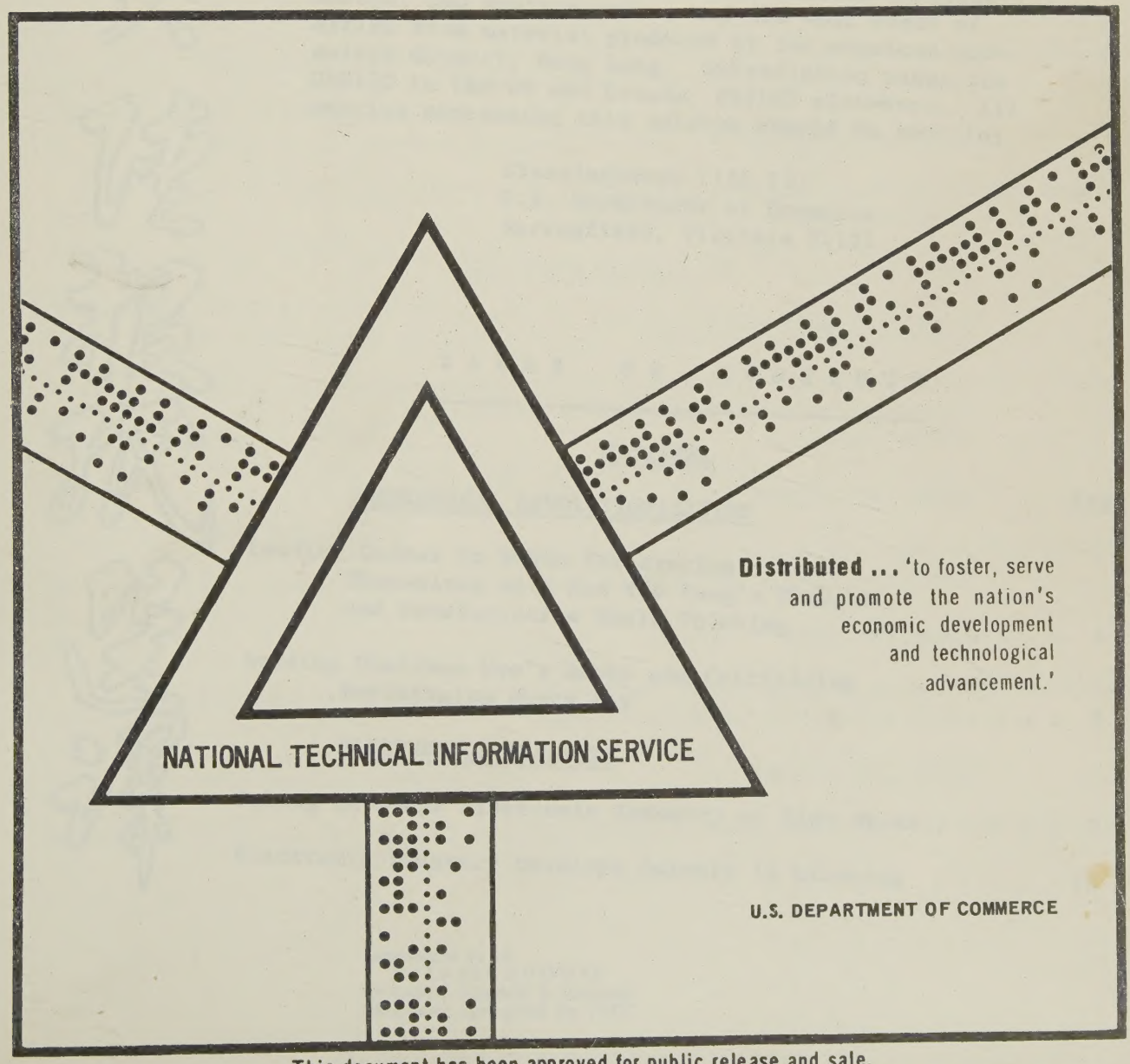
CMP SCMP 70 39

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

U. S ~~American~~ Consulate General
Hong Kong

1970

U. of ILL. LIBRARY
NOV 13 1970
CHICAGO CIRCLE


NATIONAL TECHNICAL INFORMATION SERVICE
Distributed ... 'to foster, serve and promote the nation's economic development and technological advancement.'
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE

This document has been approved for public release and sale.

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2024

https://archive.org/details/survey-of-peoples-republic-of-china-press_1970_39

CMP-SCMP-70-39

Survey of China Mainland Press

American Consulate General
Hong Kong, B.C.C.

No. 4746-4750
Sept. 28-Oct. 2, 1970

This edition is printed in the United States of America for dissemination in the Western Hemisphere, Europe, the Mediterranean, and the west coast of Africa from material produced by the American Consulate General, Hong Kong. Subscription rates are US$130 in the US and Canada, US$165 elsewhere. All queries concerning this edition should be sent to:

Clearinghouse (152.12)
U.S. Department of Commerce
Springfield, Virginia 22151

TABLE OF CONTENTS

NATIONAL

Page

IDEOLOGICAL REVOLUTIONIZATION

Leading Cadres in Wuhan Perseveringly Arm Themselves with Mao Tse-tung's Thought and Revolutionize Their Thinking 1

Reading Chairman Mao's Books and Criticizing Revisionism Every Day 5

ELECTRONICS INDUSTRY

Peking Develops Electronic Industry at High Speed 7

Electronic Industry Develops Quickly in Liaoning 10

Reproduced by the
CLEARINGHOUSE
for Federal Scientific & Technical
Information Springfield Va. 22151

Page

Nanking Electronic Tubes Factory Overfulfills Annual State Plan Ahead of Schedule 12

LOCAL INDUSTRY

Under Chairman Mao's Great Strategical Guideline, "Be Prepared Against War, Be Prepared Against Natural Disasters and Do Everything for the People," the Industrial Front of Sinkiang Is Flourishing 13

INDUSTRY

Peking Brewery Diversifies Production by Multi-Purpose Utilization 16

PRODUCTION BRIGADES

East China Production Brigade Makes New Achievements in Transforming Nature 18

NATIONAL MINORITIES

Southwest China Minority Nationality Peasants Work Hard to Build Thriving Socialist Countryside 21

WEATHER FORECASTING

Chinese Peasant Weatherman Uses Chairman Mao's Philosophic Thinking to Guide Forecasting 22

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND ARAB COUNTRIES

Yemeni Friends, Fateh Representative Hail Communique of Chinese Communist Party Central Committee Plenary Session 25

CHINA AND GUINEA

Guinean President Confers Medals on Chinese Technicians' Group and Martyr Yang Sheng-kun 26

CHINA AND MALI

Chinese Government Delegation to Attend National Day Celebrations of Republic of Mali 27

CHINA AND NEPAL

Chinese Embassy in Nepal Gives Film Reception 28

Page

CHINA AND NORTH VIETNAM

Vietnam Government Economic Delegation Visits Peking Organic Chemical Plant 28

Photo Exhibition to Mark 25th Anniversary of Founding of Democratic Republic of Vietnam Opens in Shanghai 29

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Chinese Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Meets West Pakistan Industrial Development Corporation Delegation 30

Commander-in-Chief of Pakistan Navy Vice Admiral Muzaffar Hasan Arrives in Peking 30

Chinese PLA Naval Commander Hsiao Ching-kuang Gives Banquet to Warmly Welcome Pakistan Naval Commander-in-Chief Vice Admiral Muzaffar Hasan 31

CHINA AND SOUTH VIETNAM

Delegation of Vietnam Alliance of National, Democratic and Peace Forces Leaves Hangchow to Visit Changsha 33

US

Jen-min Jih-pao Hails New Awakening of US Working Class 34

Sanguinary Persecution of Progressive Black Organization by Reactionary US Authorities 35

Mexican-American Youth in Los Angeles Struggle Against Violent Repression 36

HONG KONG COMMUNIST PRESS

JORDANIAN CRISIS

US Imperialism Leaves New Blood Debt in the Middle East 37

NATIONAL

INDOCTRINATION OF PLA

It Is Imperative To Really Learn Chairman Mao's Philosophical Concepts 39

Transform Our World Outlook Amid the Practice of Mass Struggle 46

Page

RUSTICATED EDUCATED YOUTHS

Develop the "Four-Good" Movement, Promote the Ideological Revolutionization of Educated Young People 51

TRANSPORTATION

Inland Waterway Transportation in Central China Province Expands 56

Joint Land and Water Transport Service in South China Province 57

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Comrade Abdyl Kellezi of Albania Sees Films in Peking in Company of Comrade Li Hsien-nien 59

CAMBODIA

Political Bureau of NUFK Central Committee, Royal Government of National Union of Cambodia Appoint New Vice Ministers 59

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Korean Government Economic Delegation Leaves Pyongyang for China 61

CHINA AND NORTH VIETNAM

Vietnam Government Economic Delegation Visits People's Commune on Peking Outskirts 62

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Vice Admiral Muzaffar Hasan of Pakistan Visits People's Commune, Sees Revolutionary Modern Peking Opera in Peking 63

West Pakistan Industrial Development Cooperation Delegation Leaves Peking for Home 63

CHINA AND PALESTINE

Jen-min Jih-pao Commentator Expresses Conviction That Palestinian People Will Win Final Victory 64

NATIONAL

"RED LITTLE SOLDIERS"

Applying Chairman Mao's Philosophical Thinking in Serving as an Out-of-School Tutor to Red Little Soldiers 66

Page

RIVER HARNESSING

Struggle Between the Two Lines in the Thorough Harnessing of the Huai River 71

LAND RECLAMATION

Chairman Mao's Philosophic Thinking Guides Brigade in Transforming Low-Lying Alkaline Land 83

IRRIGATION

East China Province Dredges Rivers and Digs Long Canal 85

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CAMBODIA

Special Message of Samdech Norodom Sihanouk, Head of State of Cambodia, to Khmer Buddhist Monks 88

CHINA AND CEYLON

Ceylonese Friend Praises Great Victories of Chinese People Under Leadership of Chairman Mao 103

CHINA AND EAST GERMANY

New Chinese Ambassador to GDR Sung Chih-kuang Leaves Peking for Post 104

CHINA AND JAPAN

Patriotic Chinese Residents in Japan Denounce Sato Government for Preventing Them from Making Travels to Motherland 104

JORDANIAN CRISIS

Statement of Government of People's Republic of China 105

CHINA AND MALI

Premier Chou En-lai Greets National Day of Mali Republic 106

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Government Economic Delegation of Democratic People's Republic of Korea Arrives in Peking 107

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Gives Banquet Warmly Welcoming Korean Government Economic Delegation 108

Page

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Premier Chou En-lai, Chief of General Staff Huang Yung-sheng, Deputy Chief of General Staff Li Tso-peng Meet Vice Admiral Muzaffar Hasan of Pakistan 110

CHINA AND SOMALIA

New Chinese Ambassador to Somali Democratic Republic Fan Tso-kai Leaves Peking for Post 111

CHINA AND SOUTH VIETNAM

Delegation of Vietnam Alliance of National, Democratic and Peace Forces Leaves Changsha for Kueilin 111

HONG KONG COMMUNIST PRESS

NIXON'S EUROPEAN TOUR

Nixon's Tour of the Mediterranean Region 112

Nixon's Tour as Seen from Ceasefire in Jordan 114

NATIONAL

REMOLDING WORLD OUTLOOK

Persevere in Studying with the Question of Remolding the World Outlook in Our Minds - by Chih Shun-i 116

"EVERYDAY READING"

Strengthen the Planning and To-the-Point-ness of "Reading Everyday" . . . 120

SCHOOL MANAGEMENT

Persevere in Letting the Poor and Lower-Middle Peasants Manage the Schools 122

We Must Continue To Persevere 124

"LEARN FROM TACHAI" MOVEMENT

Shansi Further Steps Up Mass Movement in Agriculture 126

LOCAL INDUSTRY

Local Industry Grows in Tibet Autonomous Region 129

BIOGRAPHIC DATA

Chinese Assistant Foreign Minister Comrade Kung Peng Dies 130

Page

MODEL PRODUCTION BRIGADE

Tachai Brigade Forges Ahead 130

ELECTRONICS INDUSTRY

Old Northeast China Industrial Base Develops Electronics Industry at High Speed 134

INDUSTRIAL PRODUCTION

A Number of Chinese Factories and Enterprises Fulfill 1970 Annual Production Plan 136

INNER MONGOLIA

Inner Mongolia Completes Important Drainage Project 138

FOREIGN RELATIONS

AAJA

AAJA Statement Sternly Condemns US-Instigated Armed Attacks on Palestinian Guerrillas 140

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Albanian Government Economic Delegation Visits Peking Clock Factory 141

CHINA AND ARAB COUNTRIES

Chi Peng-fei Hands Chinese Government Statement to PLO Representative, Arab Diplomatic Envoys in Peking 142

CAMBODIA

Statement of Royal Government of National Union of Cambodia 142

CHINA AND CEYLON

Chinese Embassy in Ceylon Gives Film Reception 143

MALAYSIA

Malayan National Liberation Army Advances From Victory to Victory 144

Page

CHINA AND MALI

Malian Ambassador to China Gives National Day Reception 145

Chinese Government Delegation Arrives in Bamako To Attend Malian National Day Celebrations 147

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Korean Government Economic Delegation Visits China-Korea Friendship People's Commune 147

CHINA AND NORTH VIETNAM

Vietnamese Government Economic Delegation Led by Vice Premier Nguyen Con Visits North China Hsien 148

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Vice Admiral Muzaffar Hasan of Pakistan Visits Chairman Mao's Birthplace 149

CHINA AND SOUTH VIETNAM

Delegation of Vietnam Alliance of National, Democratic and Peace Forces Leaves for Home 150

US

US Economic Crisis Steadily Deepens 151

370,000 American Auto Workers Persevere in Struggle 152

US AND JAPAN

US Imperialism Steps Up "Okinawanization" of Japan Proper 153

NATIONAL

CLASS STRUGGLE

Conduct Class Education in the Course of Practical Struggle 155

"SOCIAL INVESTIGATION"

Social Investigation--A Fine Way To Study Class Struggle 158

Our First Social Investigation 162

Page

AGRICULTURAL MECHANIZATION

New Achievements in Popular Use of Paddy Rice Seedling Transplanters in China 164

Poor and Lower-Middle Peasants in Wuming Hsien, Kwangsi, Perseveringly Take the Road of Agricultural Mechanization 169

"LEARN FROM TACHAI" MOVEMENT

Jen-min Jih-pao Editorial: In Agriculture, Learn from Tachai 172

INDUSTRY

Big Achievements in Multiple-Purpose Use of Material by China's Industry 175

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Albanian Basketball Team Arrives in Peking 178

CAMBODIA

Statement of Royal Government of National Union of Cambodia on 25th Session of UN General Assembly 178

Communique of Private Secretariat of Head of State of Cambodia 186

JORDANIAN CRISIS

Jen-min Jih-pao Commentator: Palestinian, Arab Peoples Are Not to Be Intimidated 190

CHINA AND MALI

Transmitting Station Inaugurated in Mali 191

Malian Head of State Receive Chinese Government Delegation 192

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Korean Government Economic Delegation Visits Peking Experimental Chemical Works 193

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Vice Admiral Muzaffar Hasan of Pakistan Returns to Peking After Visiting Shanghai 193

Page

CHINA AND PALESTINE

Palestinians Hail Chinese Government Statement of September 21 194

US

Chinese PLA Men Condemn Violent Repression of Afro-American Struggle by US Reactionaries 195

Afro-American Struggles Against Violent Repression Break Out in Three US Cities 196

* * *

Unless otherwise indicated, these materials are full translations of articles appearing in Chinese Communist newspapers or releases emanating from Chinese Communist news agencies.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

September 28, 1970 No. 4746

****
* NATIONAL *
****

IDEOLOGICAL REVOLUTIONIZATION

Leading Cadres in Wuhan Perseveringly Arm Themselves with Mao Tse-tung's Thought and Revolutionize Their Thinking

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, Sept. 17, 1970)

Revolutionary cadres on revolutionary committees at various levels of Wuhan municipality are intensifying their own indoctrination in Mao Tse-tung's thought, in particular his doctrine of continuing revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat and class struggle, and remolding their world outlook to make it conform to Mao's philosophy.--SCMP Ed.

(Based on an NCNA dispatch from Wuhan) In Wuhan municipality, the revolutionary cadres of the revolutionary committees at various levels creatively study and apply Chairman Mao's great doctrine of continuing revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, continuously heighten their consciousness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines and their consciousness in continuing revolution, cement their relationship with the masses, conscientiously remold their world outlook, grasp and exercise power well for the proletariat, and play the role of the core and the backbone in the revolutionary committees.

The Wuhan Municipal Revolutionary Committee is of the opinion that perseveringly using Mao Tse-tung's thought to arm the revolutionary cadres of the revolutionary committees at various levels and to revolutionize their thinking is an important guarantee for the further strengthening of the building of political power and further consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat.

Obeying Chairman Mao's teaching, "Cadres are the decisive factor, once the political line is determined," and the series of his instructions about the re-education of cadres, it conscientiously strengthened its leadership over these cadres in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought. It on the one hand organizes these cadres to get together with the

revolutionary masses of their units to study and to talk about their experience and teaches them to bare their minds conscientiously before the broad masses, to accept supervision by the masses and to consciously remold their world outlook. On the other hand, it calls upon these cadres to hold study classes and discussion and application meetings in a planned manner, by turns and in groups and organizes them to exchange experience in studying and applying Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living way and in remolding their world outlook while advancing along the road of continuing revolution. This effectively helps the leading cadres at various levels heighten their level of the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought and promotes revolutionization of their thinking.

The leading cadres at various levels in Wuhan municipality have learned from their practice of the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought that a revolutionary cadre must first bear in mind the basic question of how to grasp and exercise power well for the proletariat under the new current situation, and make effort to study and apply in a living way Chairman Mao's great doctrine of continuing revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, and that a cadre's ideological revolutionization should first be expressed in his deed of fighting to consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat.

They put forward the slogan, "Study and apply for the purpose of consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat," and repeatedly study Chairman Mao's great teachings, "All revolutionary struggles in the world are aimed at seizing political power and consolidating it. The counter-revolutionaries recklessly struggle against the revolutionary force also for the entire purpose of maintaining their political power" and "The current great proletarian cultural revolution is absolutely necessary and most timely for consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat, preventing capitalist restoration and building socialism."

They regularly carry out the "three-remembering and three-investigating" activities, that is, remembering the revolutionary struggle, remembering the past bitterness and the present happiness, remembering the past bitterness and the seizure of power, investigating the fighting spirit, investigating the work and investigating the style of work.

As a result, they have further aroused their deep proletarian affection for great leader Chairman Mao, deepened their understanding of the great significance of the great proletarian cultural revolution, and heightened their consciousness of the class struggle and the struggle between the two lines and their consciousness in continuing revolution.

One of the leading cadres of the South-Central Metallurgical and Geological Prospecting Company was a veteran soldier of the Red Army who joined the revolution in 1933. He conscientiously studies Chairman Mao's great doctrine of continuing revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, arouses his revolutionary spirit of a veteran soldier of the Red Army and fights vigorously on the first line of the three great revolutionary struggles. Recently, he applied on his own initiative for permission to go to stay in a unit where class struggle was complex and the tasks were arduous. There, he lifted the lid of class struggle and led the broad masses to hit

relentlessly at the handful of class enemies who frenziedly attempted to sabotage the dictatorship of the proletariat.

In the course of the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought, many revolutionary cadres also obey Chairman Mao's teachings and, proceeding from the point of the long-range interests of the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat, enthusiastically train successors to the revolutionary cause of the proletariat. Many of them form pairs of "one helping another, both becoming red" with the new cadres. They teach the new cadres their experience and help them receive training and grow up in the storm of class struggle.

Great leader Chairman Mao teaches us: "Who is it that gives us our power? It is the working class, the poor and lower-middle peasants, the laboring masses comprising over 90 percent of the population. We represent the proletariat and the masses and have overthrown the enemies of the people, and therefore the people support us. Direct reliance on the revolutionary masses is a basic principle of the Communist Party."

The leading cadres at various levels of Wuhan municipality conscientiously study this great teaching given by Chairman Mao and link it with their practice of struggle. They deeply realize that the broad masses of the people are the foundation of the dictatorship of the proletariat, that only by taking root deeply among the masses and consciously placing themselves under the supervision of the masses will they be able to represent the interests of the masses and insure that the proletarian political power will never change its political color, and that only by taking root among the masses will they be able to promptly understand the new situation, new problems and new experience of the three great revolutionary struggles and to lead the broad masses better to closely follow Chairman Mao's great strategic plan. For this reason, everywhere on each front, in each productive workshop and on each building site in Wuhan municipality can be seen many leading cadres getting together with the masses to study, do labor and discuss things and appearing as ordinary laborers among the masses.

There is an old cadre of the municipal revolutionary committee who is responsible for leadership work. When he formerly worked in the old municipal committee, he was seriously alienated from the masses. During the great cultural revolution, he again committed serious mistakes and was criticized many times by the revolutionary masses. Bearing in mind his question of being seriously alienated from the masses in the past, he repeatedly studied Chairman Mao's teachings concerned. He applied for permission on his own initiative to go to work in a factory where he had been criticized. He took all opportunities to get together with the masses of workers. Wherever he might be, he fought self and criticized revisionism and earnestly solicited criticism and help from the worker comrades and received their supervision, thus winning the confidence of the masses. The masses told him many things about the ideological conditions which could not be easily noticed at ordinary times and the trend of the class struggle in the factory, so that he obtained first-hand information about class struggle and the struggle for production and had the initiative in guiding the movement. He learned an impressive lesson, saying:

"The masses formerly criticized me because I was then seriously alienated from the masses and did not represent the interests of the proletariat. This showed the masses' close concern for the political power of the proletariat. Today, the masses trust me so. They want me to grasp and exercise power well for the proletariat and to lead them to win still greater victories. I must not fail to live up to their trust in me. I am determined to grasp tightly the power of the proletariat."

During the new upsurge of the mass movement of living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought in Wuhan municipality, many leading cadres study Chairman Mao's works in real earnest and remold their world outlook in the spirit of "seizing the day, seizing the hour." Similar moving deeds are told everywhere.

One of the vice chairmen of the revolutionary committee of Wuhan Agricultural Pumps Factory came of a very poor family. He joined the 8th Route Army at 16. He bravely fought against the enemy and won many merits in battle. Later, he relaxed ideological remolding and fostered the idea of resting on his laurels, and his revolutionary will gradually wore out.

Bearing his ideological problems in mind, he repeatedly studied Chairman Mao's great teaching "The change in world outlook is something fundamental" and went consciously among the masses to expose and fight his selfish ideas and to sharply criticize his "half-baked" revolutionary idea of resting on his laurels. He took on a completely new mental outlook. He worked hard through day and night and was determined to "closely follow Chairman Mao in making revolution and pull the cart for the proletariat throughout his life." Under his leadership, every one of the basic-level cadres of this factory spiritedly dashed toward the first line of the three great revolutionary struggles and led the workers of the whole factory to fight amid hardships, winning major victories in revolution and production.

The deputy leader of the central Party group of the revolutionary committee of Ch'ingshan ch'u is an old cadre who joined in the revolution long ago. He repeatedly studies Chairman Mao's great teaching that revolutionaries of an older generation must develop the glorious traditions of the revolution, closely link themselves with the masses and preserve their moral integrity of the proletariat during their late years. He rejuvenates with revolutionary vigor. He regards the living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought as the first necessity of life. He perseveres in the study every day. He overcomes his difficulty of having a bad memory due to his old age and memorizes the "three constantly-read articles" and the five "musts" for Party members in the new Party Constitution, and uses them as a mirror to examine himself every day and at any moment. He imposes stern demands on himself in doing anything.

* * *

Reading Chairman Mao's Books and Criticizing Revisionism Every Day

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, September 17, 1970)

Obeying Chairman Mao's great teaching "One of our current important tasks on the ideological front is to unfold criticism of revisionism," and Vice Chairman Lin's instruction about reading and applying Chairman Mao's books every day, the revolutionary committee of T'unhsi Motor Vehicles Repair and Assembly Plant, Anhwei Province, closely combines the living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought with revolutionary mass criticism, thereby promoting the revolutionization of man's thinking.

T'unhsi Motor Vehicles Repair and Assembly Plant was formerly a small plant mainly dealing with repair of vehicles by manual labor. The struggle between the two lines has always existed in the question of management of this plant.

One day, the plant was closed when a poor-peasant commune member drew to it a dung-cart which had gone out of order, and asked the plant to repair it. A young worker who was on duty noted that the cart was dirty and stank and refused this commune member's request under the pretext that the plant was closed that day. An old worker heard of this matter and, without saying a word, took the dung-cart and repaired it.

The plant's revolutionary committee learned this and felt that this was by no means a minor problem about the attitude toward the service for agriculture and a question about the direction in which the plant should be run. During a session of "everyday reading" the next morning, it organized all to study Chairman Mao's brilliant works, the "three constantly-read articles," and then brought forward what had happened the day before. All workers studied and discussed this matter. They discussed the question "for whom?" and roundly criticized renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's revisionist line of running an enterprise and the idea of fearing dirty and tiresome work.

Through this "everyday reading" and "everyday criticism," the young worker in question was taught an impressive lesson, and so were the workers and staff members of the whole plant. The workers said: In today's everyday reading, we have learned an impressive lesson, made criticism to the point and hit the nail on the head."

The plant's revolutionary committee promptly summed up this experience and established a system governing the everyday reading of Chairman Mao's works and the everyday criticism and revisionism. In the past few months, they have perseveringly carried out everyday reading with a problem in mind. After studying a viewpoint of Chairman Mao, they criticize a fallacy of Liu Shao-ch'i and consequently solve an ideological problem. This method has these advantages:

"Everyday reading" and "everyday criticism" help check the erroneous ideological trend in its bud, so that problems will not pile up and quick

results can be produced easily. For example, there is a worker who had all along been working fairly well. But he was not contented with his work for some time. It was discovered that he thought of going to another unit to work as a "technician" who would be paid as a fourth-grade worker (he now gets the pay of a second-grade worker). The revolutionary committee grasped this bud and, during the "everyday reading," organized all to study repeatedly Serve the People and to vehemently criticize Liu Shao-ch'i's fallacies of "material incentives" and "money in command" and the "employee" mentality. The workers acutely put forward eight questions, including "What are we working for?" and held a warm debate. During the "everyday reading" sessions for the next few days, the method of "studying, criticizing and discussing" was adopted to enable this worker to see his mistake very quickly. This also helped others to further establish the idea of devoting themselves to the revolution and to actively plunge into the struggle of grasping revolution and promoting production.

"Everyday reading" and "everyday criticism" help establish better the style of integrating theory with practice in study. Formerly the study of Chairman Mao's works and criticism of revisionism were regarded as two separate things. Study was conducted without an object, so that nothing could be learned; criticism was conducted superficially, so that revisionism was not criticized in depth. Now, "everyday reading" and "everyday criticism" are conducted perseveringly. The broad masses of workers adopt Chairman Mao's viewpoint. In close connection with the problems met in the three great revolutionary movements, and in line with their actual ideological conditions, they discuss every matter, fight self and criticize revisionism. They put every bit of what they have learned into application and correctly implement the principle of learning fewer but essential things. Remarkable results have been produced. The workers say: "Everyday reading' is a meter and 'everyday criticism' a key. With them, we can criticize erroneous ideas in depth and establish correct ideas firmly."

- Jen-min Jih-pao correspondent

* * *

ELECTRONICS INDUSTRY

Peking Develops Electronic Industry at High Speed

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao Sept. 16, 1970)

> The technology of electronics production is no longer something esoteric but has been mastered by the masses of workers of Peking and elsewhere, according to the following reports. The workers are also said to be making equipment necessary for the production of electronic products themselves.--SCMP Ed.

(Based on NCNA dispatch) The electronics technology which was regarded as a big secret by some people in Peking a year ago has today been mastered by the broad masses of workers and the revolutionary masses of the capital. At present, a mass movement of taking part in the electronic industry is developing briskly in Peking municipality and new achievements of the electronic industry blossom in every corner like beautiful flowers on the mountains, giving a great impetus to the faster development of industrial production and scientific experiment.

Obeying Chairman Mao's great teaching, "China ought to make greater contributions to humanity," the working class and the broad revolutionary masses of the capital perseveringly carry out the various fighting tasks put forward at the "9th Congress" and have the ambition to catch up with and surpass the advanced levels in China and the world. Ever since entering the great seventies, Peking municipality has quickly stepped up an upsurge of electronics production and has made new achievements one after another. In the whole municipality, the outputs and varieties of basic materials of electronic industry, such as poly-crystalline silicon, single-crystalline silicon, electronic elements, electronic instruments, and electric mechanical equipment, have increased by a big margin and at a very high speed, and some advanced technical problems have been solved. Meanwhile, electronic techniques have been adopted on an ever greater scale by the departments of metallurgy, machine-building, petroleum, chemical industry, power generation, communications and transport, telecommunications, and light industry.

In Peking "2-7" Telecommunications Appliances Factory, modern electronic techniques are adopted in turning out 80 percent of the 30 varieties of old products, consequently reducing the weight of some products by 85 percent and the costs of some products by 50 percent.

A certain steel mill in Peking uses controllable silicon in an electric furnace, saving 1,500,000 kilowatt-hours of power a year.

The Trolley Bus No. 2 Plant has successfully experimented with the use of controllable silicon in the trolley bus, reducing consumption of electric power by one-third, saving large quantities of precious materials, and making a trolley-bus move more steadily and stop more readily than before.

Cherishing the ambition to win honor for great leader Chairman Mao and for the great socialist motherland, the working class and the broad revolutionary masses of the capital continuously use Mao Tse-tung's thought to criticize Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line. First, they break down the "theory that electronics is mysterious" and vigorously conduct mass movement; second, they break down the "slavish comprador philosophy" and persevere in self-reliance; third, they break down the boundaries between different lines of trade and conduct socialist coordination. Through these three steps, they very quickly change the outlook of the electronic industry.

The Party organizations and revolutionary committees of various departments concerned of the capital lead the broad masses of workers and the revolutionary masses to repeatedly study Chairman Mao's great teaching, "The revolutionary war is a war of the masses; it can be waged only by mobilizing the masses and relying on them," and to sharply criticize Liu Shao-ch'i's fallacy of "management of factory by experts," quickly stepping up a mass movement of participation in the electronic industry. Besides the electronic factories which have already been in operation, electronic factories and workshops newly established by various lines of trade have developed like bamboo shoots sprouting after a spring shower.

Peking Hairpin Factory formerly produced only hairpins, tobacco pipes and combs. This year, after receiving the task of trial-making electronic elements, the whole factory worked with united effort and produced three kinds of important electronic elements in only one month.

In the course of running the electronic industry, the broad masses of workers arm themselves with Mao Tse-tung's thought, break down fetishes and superstition, liberate the mind and perform many miracles.

Hsinchiehk'ou electrical and mechanical repair factory was a small factory where 90 percent of the workers were women. Its equipment was simple and indigenous, and it was capable of only repairing ordinary electric motors. During the movement of running the electronic industry, the chairman and vice chairman of the revolutionary committee of this factory went with the workers to pick discarded bricks and timber and worked with their own hands to build workshops and make equipment. As a result, they took only two months and succeeded in trial-making some important electronic appliances.

Displaying the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle, the workers of Peking Electronic Tubes Factory which was called by other people as being "old, big and foreign" worked with their own hands and made more than 400 sets of equipment, greatly heightening the whole factory's capacity of producing electronic appliances and parts.

During the mass movement of running the electronic industry, the working class and the revolutionary masses of the capital, obeying Chairman Mao's great teaching, "We promote taking the situation as a whole into

consideration," broke the barrier between different trades and conducted socialist mass cooperation, very quickly achieving many things which people dared not think of and accomplish in the past. Cooperation generated power and wisdom. Many difficult technical problems were solved quickly due to socialist mass cooperation.

The 13 small factories run by the residents in Chaoyang ch'u chiefly manufactured such simple products as coal shovels, fire hooks and cooking pots in the past. They had nothing to do with the electronic industry. Later, they got organized and conducted mass coordination. They took only some 30 days to successfully trial-make two sets of single-crystalline furnaces and produced single-crystalline silicon. Apart from this, many factories developed the spirit of giving things to others and then to themselves and willingly playing a supporting role, and contributed toward increasing the rate of assembly in the electronic industry.

* * *

Electronic Industry Develops Quickly in Liaoning

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao Sept. 16, 1970)

(Based on NCNA Shenyang, Sept. 15) The working class and the revolutionary masses of Liaoning province make full use of the favorable conditions of the old industrial base and develop electronic industry at high speed, making fresh contributions toward socialist revolution and socialist construction.

Since the turn of this year, the broad masses of workers all over Liaoning province cherish the ambition of winning honor for great leader Chairman Mao and for the great socialist motherland and actively develop the electronic industry. From cities to small townships, and from large enterprises to small factories, the broad masses break with fetishes and superstition and liberate the mind. In the revolutionary spirit of seizing the day and seizing the hour, they have fought arduously through day and night and created remarkable results within a short time. From January to August this year, the output of such major electronic products as semi-conductor appliances and parts, parts of radio sets, whole radio sets of various types, and electronic meters in the whole province was more than double that in the corresponding period of last year; more than 200 varieties of new materials, new parts and new equipment of the electronic industry were trial-made and new techniques were experimented on. At present, the whole province has 320 factories and units turning out electronic products, being six times more than the number before 1966, that is, before the great proletarian cultural revolution. A technical force is gathering strength and growing up in the electronic industry.

Obeying Chairman Mao's great teachings about "self-reliance" and "hard struggle," the broad masses of workers of Shenyang Chemical Works made use of the waste materials in the works and built a poly-crystalline silicon workshop within less than four months. The raw material used by this workshop was a by-product of this chemical works. This workshop has now successfully produced poly-crystalline silicon and other electronic raw materials.

In the first half of this year, many factories in Shenyang municipality, taking advantage of the favorable conditions of the old enterprises, have manufactured close to 100 single-crystalline furnaces and produced single-crystalline silicon. Many large-scale enterprises in Anshan, Talien, Fushun, Penhsi and Tantung, operating with existing equipment, have put up additional electronic workshops, turning out poly-crystalline silicon, single-crystalline silicon and many other kinds of new electronic materials and new electronic products, contributing toward developing the electronic industry with greater, faster, better and more economical results.

Some big factories in Liaoning have also adopted the method of "one helping another" and "the big helping the small" to help the small factories ideologically, technically and materially to develop the electronic industry. They regularly send some outstanding workers to the small factories to exchange experience and to help them solve difficult technical problems in

production. Early this year, some small factories run by residents of some streets in Shenyang municipality urgently needed a number of metal molds in producing electronic parts. After hearing this, some units, including Shenyang No. 1 Machine Tools Plant, Liming Machine Works, Hsinle Electrical Engineering Plant, Hsinhua Electrical Appliances Factory and Hsinhua Metallurgical and Repair Works, took this task on their own initiative. They very quickly produced over 1,000 sets of molds in aid of these small factories.

Due to the active help by the big enterprises, some housewives and some workers engaged in making mats, fishing nets and straw ropes and processing food who never before dealt with the electronic industry have crossed the threshold of the electronic industry. Obeying Chairman Mao's teaching about "self-reliance," they develop the electronic industry by perseveringly adopting simple and indigenous methods, combining foreign methods with indigenous methods, making use of simple and indigenous equipment. They have created remarkable results. Seven women workers of a spring factory in Chungyen Street, Shenyang municipality, dared to think and to act and overcome difficulties. By means of a piece of soldering iron, two vises and a universal meter, they assembled a television receiver which gave clear and steady pictures and was up to the accepted standard of quality.

A great number of similar units which develop the electronic industry through self-reliance and hard struggle have appeared in Shenyang, Luta, Tantung, Fouhsin, Chinchou, Liaoyang and Yingk'ou municipalities and in some ten hsien and townships including Kai hsien, Chin hsien and K'aiyuan. In a factory run by residents of some streets in Chungshan ch'u in Luta municipality, 90 percent of the equipment for making more than 70 varieties of electronic products were made by indigenous methods. The Radio Appliances No. 10 Factory in Tantung municipality put up by its own effort a simple factory building on the basis of a dilapidated wooden hut where straw ropes and wooden boxes were made in the past. They also used discarded materials to build an underground foundry and make a few dozen sets of big and small equipment, including the hot-press and the magnetic charger. They produced many kinds of magnetic materials and elements.

The fast development of the electronic industry gives a great impetus to the technical innovation in the industrial sectors in Liaoning. At present, new techniques, such as the electronic process control, perambulatory inspection, automatic equipment, wireless communications, electronic instruments and meters, have been in use in the industrial and communications departments dealing with metallurgy, machine building, chemical industry, light industry, electricity and railway, greatly increasing the efficiency of these departments.

* * *

Nanking Electronic Tubes Factory Overfulfills Annual State Plan Ahead of Schedule

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao September 16, 1970)

(Based on NCNA dispatch from Nanking) Under the guidance of Chairman Mao's great strategic directive, "Be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters and do everything for the people," the revolutionary committee of Nanking Electronic Tubes Factory perseveringly put revolution in command of production, tightly grasps class struggle and promotes revolutionization of man's thinking, winning a new victory in production. By the end of August, the whole factory had fulfilled the annual state plan of production ahead of schedule. The output and value of output from January to August exceeded the highest level in the corresponding period of any past year by 2 times and 2.5 times respectively.

Since the beginning of this year, the revolutionary committee of Nanking Electronic Tubes Factory, obeying Chairman Mao's great teaching "Never forget class struggle," has fully aroused the masses to carry out revolutionary mass criticism in depth, making them enhance their consciousness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines and largely exploiting their socialist enthusiasm and creativeness. Cherishing the ambition of winning honor for great leader Chairman Mao and for the great socialist motherland, the masses of workers vigorously conduct technical innovation and boldly make revolution in the designing of products with the object of making "one tube for many uses," thereby greatly promoting the rapid development of production.

With production developed, there is shortage of equipment, factory buildings and raw materials. The workers put forward the militant slogan, "We ask not for aid and we pledge to work with our hands," and are determined to rely on their own efforts and to take the road of arming themselves self-reliantly. In the first half of this year, they have manufactured more than 100 sets of equipment by themselves, some of which have reached the advanced level. Due to the successful trial-making of large quantities of equipment, they basically do not have to ask for equipment from the state although their output has increased this year and, furthermore, they have supplied a few fraternal factories with complete sets of special equipment.

* * *

LOCAL INDUSTRY

Under Chairman Mao's Great Strategical Guideline, "Be Prepared Against War, Be Prepared Against Natural Disasters and Do Everything for the People," the Industrial Front of Sinkiang Is Flourishing

- Direct Serious Efforts Toward a Good Job in Struggle-Criticism-Transformation, Launch a Deep-Going Mass Revolutionary Criticism, and Give a Boost to the Rapid Development of Production -

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao Sept. 17, 1970)

(NCNA Report from Urumchi) Under the great strategical guideline of Chairman Mao, "Be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters and do everything for the people," the 500,000 production workers of various nationalities of the Sinkiang Uighur Autonomous Region, upholding the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and arduous struggle, have persisted in placing revolution in command of production and launched the mass revolutionary criticism in depth, thus bringing about a flourishing revolutionary scene on the industrial front.

The total industrial output of the whole region from January to August this year showed an increase of 40 percent compared with the corresponding period last year. Such main products as steel, rolled steel, tractors, crude coal, machines, automobile parts, petroleum, electricity, caustic soda, chemical fertilizer, industrial pumps, cotton yarns, fabric of woven cotton, woolens, knitwear, enamelwares, machine-made paper, matches, batteries, bulbs, etc., all showed a big-margin increase in production over the corresponding period last year. Their quality registered a steady improvement while there was a considerable increase in the variety of new products.

The mass campaign for technical innovations was developing vigorously. Since the beginning of this year, over 1,300 technical innovations have been introduced by the mining and industrial enterprises of the PLA Production-Construction Corps of the Sinkiang Military District. This made for a continuous increase in output and improvement in quality, thus reducing considerably the consumption of raw and other materials and fuels.

There was a big progress in the development of local small industries. From south to north all over the area of T'ienshan were set up small coal pits, small mines, small chemical fertilizer plants, small agricultural machinery works, small electric power stations, etc. Some new products never known before have now been turned out by workers with their own efforts, thus raising the Autonomous Region's level of self-sufficiency in industrial products. In line with the needs of local industrial and agricultural production and the livelihood of the masses, the people's commune members of various nationalities have established a number of commune-run industries.

Tempered in the great proletarian cultural revolution and seized with the lofty ambition of winning honor for the great leader Chairman Mao and for the great socialist motherland, the workers of various nationalities in Sinkiang have whipped up an upsurge in grasping revolution and promoting

production and other work and preparedness against war. They have persisted in putting revolution in command of production and all along put the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought in the first position.

Inspired by Chairman Mao's great call, "Be united and strive for still greater victories," they have vigorously engaged in class struggle, increased the tempo of struggle-criticism-transformation, stimulated considerably, the socialist initiative, enhanced continuously the consciousness of class struggle and struggle between the two lines, strengthened the revolutionary unity within the working class, and thus given a boost to production.

Following the example of the "six factories and two schools" in Peking, the October Tractor Plant of Sinkiang vigorously grasped the struggle against the enemy and seriously made a good job of struggle-criticism-transformation to thoroughly criticize the bourgeois faction. This strengthened considerably the revolutionary unity within the working class. All over the plant from the upper to the lower level there prevailed a bustling scene matched by an uninterrupted progress in revolution and production. In the three months of June, July and August, the plant kept chalking up the highest monthly production figures achieved since its founding. The three months alone accounted for the fulfillment of its yearly production plan by 60 percent. The "Red October Tractor" designed by the workers themselves is now being turned out in large numbers.

Taking as a weapon the invincible thought of Mao Tse-tung, the workers of various nationalities on the industrial front of Sinkiang have vigorously criticized and repudiated the counter-revolutionary revisionist sinister trash pushed by renegade, traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i such as "production first," "material incentives," "slavish comprador philosophy," "specialists running factories," etc. They have thus enabled Chairman Mao's general line of "going all out, aiming high and building socialism with greater, faster, better and more economical results" to penetrate deeper into the hearts of the people, and the great guideline of "self-reliance" and "arduous struggle" to reach every basic level on a firmer basis.

Guided by revolutionary mass criticism in breaking with superstitions and liberating thinking, the workers of various nationalities of the steel-making workshop of the Sinkiang August 1 Iron & Steel Works have exceeded the four targets of output per shift, daily output, life-span of the furnace and no sub-standard steel in 100 heats, and achieved the highest daily output record in history.

In the month of June, the workers of various nationalities of the Sinkiang Agricultural Machinery Works succeeded in achieving one-third of the output for the first half of the year, and trail-produced and turned out many new products.

The penetrating and lasting mass revolutionary criticism has given an impetus to production.

Two power-generating plants in the area of Akso had been in the planning stage for four years in the past without getting any nearer to completion because of the counter-revolutionary revisionist line. By giving full play to the initiative of the masses, persisting in launching a mass revolutionary criticism, and fighting a battle in the "people's war," the two plants were built and brought into production in a matter of weeks in the first half of this year.

Holding high the brilliant banner of the "Constitution of Anshan Iron & Steel Co.", the workers of various nationalities in Sinkiang have vigorously launched a mass campaign arousing the mass initiative for technical innovations in making use of locally available materials, making use of simple equipment where circumstances so dictate, adopting indigenous methods and combining both indigenous and foreign methods. So like wild flowers in full bloom all over the area of T'ienshan from south to north, many new techniques, new technological items, new products and new materials have come to the fore. Taking the front of the machine-building industry alone, several dozen new products have been successfully trial-produced since the beginning of this year, thus filling the many gaps in the machine-building industry of Sinkiang.

The Pataowan mine of Urumchi municipality was a small one with only 300-odd workers. By seriously studying Chairman Mao's philosophic thinking, developing the revolutionary spirit of daring to think and to act, breaking with foreign conventions and daring to create the new, and by working assiduously and faithfully day and night through the sole reliance of a red heart and two hands, the workers of various nationalities of the whole mine built in a matter of eight months a mechanized slope mine with an annual production of 150,000 tons of crude coal, thus helping the state to save over 4,000,000 yuan. By July 1 this year, it had gone into production in triumph.

* * *

INDUSTRY

Peking Brewery Diversifies Production by Multi-Purpose Utilization

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 18, 1970)

workers of the peking general brewery, led by the revolutionary committee, are diversifying production by multi-purpose utilization in accordance with the great leader chairman mao's strategic principle "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people". they use discarded materials from their factory to turn out many new important products needed by the state. this contributes more to the socialist revolution and socialist construction.

drastic changes have taken place in the brewery and its branches in the past year and more, thanks to their vigorous efforts to diversify production. products previously were limited to liquors, alcohol, grape and other fruit wines and beer. the list of products now includes materials for the electronic industry, chemical products, medicines, insecticides and machinery. discarded materials and waste liquid and gas have been used to trial produce and then put into production more than a dozen important products, including hydrogen, polycrystalline silicon, valuable medicines, highly effective insecticides, chemical preparations for promoting crop growth and potassium-sodium tartrate. the brewery now turns out nearly three times the variety of products it used to. it has diversified production, turning out one major product and many subsidiary items.

with moderate investments but at high speed, the brewery is producing a wide assortment of new products that are of high quality and low cost. at the same time, production of its usual products has been increased and strict economy is practiced. production has developed with greater, faster, better and more economical results. the brewery overfulfilled the 1969 state plan 39 days ahead of schedule, with output 27.9 per cent higher than in the previous year. production in the first half of this year topped the corresponding period of 1969.

these advances in multi-purpose utilization took place in the midst of a fierce struggle between the two classes and the two lines. the workers put forward a revolutionary proposal for multi-purpose utilization back in 1962. a beer-producing branch of the brewery was by then extracting 500 tons of copper with 99.99 per cent purity by an electrolytic method, using out-moded equipment. the agents planted by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi in the former peking municipal party committee turned down the proposal and stopped the project, calling the undertaking "a departure from one's own line." they insisted that a brewery should stick to its own line of work exclusively. this prevented the brewery from expanding production.

the living class struggle was a profound lesson for the masses. deeply hating the renegade liu shao-chi, the workers sharply criticized the trash about a "departure from one's own line". they said this was intended to suppress all-out efforts for multi-purpose utilization so as to hold production back and sabotage socialist construction. they declared that a factory can turn out by-products in addition to major products. multi-purpose utilization would make discarded material valuable and harmful matter useful and provide new sources

to expand production and construction. many factories turning out one product would be able to develop speedily into integrated enterprises producing a wide assortment of products. this would create a huge new productive force in a short time. the boundaries between different trades would be broken down, opening broad vistas and encouraging people to bend nature to man's will. a mighty contingent of industrial workers would be brought into being, imbued with the spirit of self-reliance and hard work and widely knowledgeable while skilled in particular work. this would give impetus to science and technology and speed up socialist construction.

all-out efforts for multi-purpose utilization would be an important way to increase production and achieve strict economy. this was an important aspect of industrial progress, an effective measure to build socialism with greater, faster, better and more economical results and a great struggle to "concentrate on production in breadth and depth" as chairman mao teaches. with this deeper understanding, the workers of the brewery used their spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle to develop multi-purpose utilization. they suggested recovering hydrogen from waste gas at the end of last year and the department in charge supported the proposal.

since hydrogen is important for the electronic industry and electric light sources and the leadership had accepted the plan to recover it, some comrades suggested enlarging the project and modelling it more on foreign standards, as well as asking the state for equipment and specialized personnel. the brewery revolutionary committee and revolutionary masses disagreed. they advocated wide mobilization of the masses, working on their own and starting on a smaller scale with available materials and methods they could devise. braving wind and snow and working hard for 13 days, they made more than ten pieces of indigenous equipment from discarded materials and learned how to recover hydrogen. they set up a small experimental workshop and produced hydrogen of 98 per cent purity.

then the workers built a workshop in 52 days to produce hydrogen. the units concerned worked in coordination and helped one another. compared with obtaining hydrogen from electrolysis of water, this process requires less investment and needs less electricity. the equipment is easy to make and popularize.

the peking general brewery and its branches have expanded multi-purpose utilization by relying on the masses and devising their own methods. in the course of producing alcohol, the brewery produces a large amount of carbon dioxide gas which used to go to waste. then it recovered this gas and made liquid carbon dioxide and dry ice. apart from a small amount for the brewery's own use, these are supplied to other units in machine-building, electronics, food, medical work and scientific research in peking and other places.

the workers of a new products experimental group of a winery on the eastern outskirts of peking under the brewery formerly were not familiar with the production of chemicals. with mao tsetung thought as their guiding principle, they made a careful analysis of waste liquid and succeeded in making an important phamaceutical product after seven days of experiments. immediately afterwards, they extracted mixed ester and three other items from by-products. the workers also trial-produced a highly effective insecticide from waste liquid which can kill more than 100 insects harmful to agriculture, forestry and stockbreeding but which is harmless

to people and livestock. the poor and lower-middle peasants welcome this. it has been included in the state plan and put into production.

with success, some comrades thought: "nearly all the potential has been tapped". the brewery revolutionary committee organized the workers to study earnestly chairman mao's brilliant article "on practice". acting on chairman mao's great teaching "the movement of change in the world of objective reality is never-ending and so is man's cognition of truth through practice", they analyzed the brewery's multi-purpose utilization and saw that much potential still remained. they intend to make use of it and expand production in breadth and depth.

the brewery has a waste liquid used to produce a highly effective insecticide. the workers recently trial-manufactured yeast powder, another important product, out of amounts of the liquid not turned into insecticide so that one waste material can be put to several uses. the recovered hydrogen was at first used to trial-manufacture solidified vegetable oil used in the soap and food industries and in lengthening the storage period of products. through investigations and scientific experiments, the workers have found the way to use the hydrogen to produce polycrystalline silicon, an important material for the electronic industry. this carried multi-purpose utilization from a lower level to a higher and more effective one.

proceeding from its conditions, the brewery is making electric motors and bottling and packing machines and using discarded materials to produce air compressors and many other kinds of equipment. it is continuing to experiment in order to make even better multi-purpose utilization of material.

PRODUCTION BRIGADES

East China Production Brigade Makes New Achievements in Transforming Nature

(NCNA-English Tsinan, Sept. 17, 1970)

the poor and lower-middle peasants of the lichiachai production brigade in shantung province, east china, who were commended by the great leader chairman mao, have had good harvests for several years running because they act in the spirit of "the foolish old man who removed the mountains" and are transforming nature by relying on themselves.

chairman mao wrote the brilliant comment "transform china in the spirit of the foolish old man who removed the mountains. lichiachai is a good example" on october 9, 1957 to a report about how the tashan agricultural co-operative at lichiachai in lunan county, shantung province, achieved one rich harvest after another by every possible means. inspired by this brilliant comment, the poor and lower-middle peasants of lichiachai over the past 13 years have put in a total of 2,030,000 workdays in transforming their surroundings. they have moved 6,100,000 cubic metres of earth and stone, transformed eleven barren hills, built five reservoirs, and dug some 20,000 metres of trunk canals. in addition they have set aside hills for the natural propagation of forests, afforested some 850 hectares of riverside land and planted 11,000 fruit trees.

this has changed the bad natural conditions of lichiachai. infertile land liable to drought and waterlogging has been turned into fields that give stable, high yields despite dry spells or excessive rains. formerly denuded hills are now covered with thriving fruit and other trees. irrigation and drainage are adequate thanks to the inter-connecting reservoirs and criss-crossing ditches and canals. the grain yield has reached six point two tons per hectare. the brigade has supplied the state over the past 13 years with 1,600 tons of grain in agricultural tax and as surplus grain. in addition it has sold the state 1,500 tons of peanuts.

lichiachai has 800 families with 4,300 people. its 330 hectares of farmland were scattered over hills and between streams. before liberation the hills were denuded and the streams dried up. the tiny cultivated plots were on slopes that had more rocks than earth. the per hectare grain yield was below 750 kilogrammes even in good years. in those days more than 70 families in the village went begging the year round, 180 peasants toiled as hired hands and more than 90 families fled famine to northeast china.

the poor and lower-middle peasants of lichiachai were emancipated and wielded power after liberation. enthusiastically responding to chairman mao's great call "get organized" they organized mutual aid teams and agricultural co-operatives. in the spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle, they rebuilt their farmland and changed the courses of waterways to suit their needs by splitting hills, levelling rises and filling in depressions. they sank wells and set aside hills for the natural propagation of forests. by 1957 they sank 86 wells, changed the courses of five streams, filled up 300 gullies and transformed the more than 1,000 tiny cultivated plots into larger tracts and terraced fields. as a result, grain output soared to more than three point seven tons per hectare, outstripping the target set in the "national programme for agricultural development". therefore they were commended by the great leader chairman mao.

chairman mao's encouraging comments are a great honour and joy for the poor and lower-middle peasants of lichiachai. they made up their minds to undertake a comprehensive development of their hills, streams, woods and farmland so as to get ever bigger harvests and win honour for the great leader chairman mao. under the leadership of the general party branch, they firmly grasped class struggle and gave telling blows to a handful of class enemies. some people were helped to overcome their complacency as regards the achievements already made. a new battle to transform nature was started in the depth of winter. all the villagers, men and women, young and old, went into action, breaking ice and rocks. they kept working though their hands and feet were swollen and chapped by the cold. that winter and the following spring, they built a series of dykes across more than 70 gullies to check water and trap silt to create more farmland, built 370 storage ponds and terraced 33 hectares of sloping farmland.

a downpour in the summer of 1960 washed away plots of terraced fields. "why can't the terraced fields stand the downpours?" acting on chairman mao's teachings, the poor and lower-middle peasants made investigations. li shou-fu, a peasant agro-technician, and li yung-kan, a young school graduate who had returned to work in his home village, offered to do the job of studying soil erosion. they often climbed the mountains and observed all the hilltops on rainy days. they discovered that soil erosion could be prevented if the rocky bottom of the terraced fields was leveled, but this would require a lot of heavy manual labour.

the general party branch discussed with the masses the plan to rebuild the terraced fields. the poor and lower-middle peasants firmly supported the plan. they said: "we build the terraced fields for the sake of the revolution and for building socialism for generations to come. we must do all we can no matter how hard it is." in the revolutionary spirit of "the foolish old man who removed the mountains", they worked hard for several winters and springs and spent 1,030,000 workdays in transforming eleven hilltops and built 260 hectares of poor hilly soil into good contour terraced fields with thick layers of good soil, which can be irrigated or drained. locust trees, honeysuckle and other plants were planted on the embankments of the terraced fields to prevent soil erosion. thus places which used to have poor harvests nine years out of ten was able to give stable, high yields.

as soon as the great leader chairman mao issued the call "in agriculture, learn from tachai" in 1964, the poor and lower-middle peasants of the lichiachai brigade responded. they took the poor and lower-middle peasants of tachai as their example and have the motherland and the whole world in mind while they work on the mountain. they never become conceited about their achievements and are undaunted by difficulties. they went to work in lungtantawa that winter, determined to build two reservoirs with a combined storage capacity of 2,400,000 cubic metres so as to irrigate all their terraced fields. when the plan was discussed, some people doubted that it was possible to build these big, complicated projects which would involve many difficulties. but most of the commune members were convinced that since the "foolish old man" described by chairman mao in an article could remove mountains and the poor and lower-middle peasants of tachai had succeeded in transforming a huge gully after repeated attempts, they should not be daunted by the problems in building two reservoirs.

the project started on schedule. except for the livestock breeders and storehouse caretakers, all the brigade members went to the work site in the depth of winter. they dug 280 temporary caves in the hillsides for living quarters. they turned the work site into a big classroom for studying and applying mao tsetung thought in a living way and a "battlefield" to learn from tachai. at the same time they carried out a revolutionary drive to emulate the advanced, learn from and overtake them, and help the less advanced.

starting with the day that he studied chairman mao's brilliant comment, poor peasant li pao-lin made up his mind to be a new "foolish old man" in this era. as soon as he arrived at the worksite, he volunteered to pull carts and walked over 5,000 kilometres while working with this vehicle.

after working hard for two winters and springs lichiachai completed the two reservoirs. then the people of the brigade advanced from the success already achieved and built two trunk canals each five kilometres long for the two reservoirs and 150 structures to carry the water from the reservoirs across the mountains to the terraced fields and thus ensure more farm output every year.

the party members and poor and lower-middle peasants of the brigade are carrying forward the thoroughgoing revolutionary spirit of chairman mao's comment "transform china in the spirit of the foolish old man who removed the mountains". taking the heroic poor and lower-middle peasants of tachai as their example, they are combining revolution with all-out efforts and combining hard work with ingenuity to win greater successes.

NATIONAL MINORITIES

Southwest China Minority Nationality Peasants Work Hard to Build Thriving Socialist Countryside

(NCNA-English Kunming, Sept. 17, 1970)

commune members of a production team of the hsiangyang people's commune in lantsang lahu autonomous county in yunnan province, southwest china, have turned their poor mountain village into a thriving socialist area by self-reliance and hard work.

the village of the hsiaopanpa production team where the peasants of wa nationality live is located in a gully which used to be a haunt for wild beasts. the mountain slopes are now girdled by terraces and dense with sugar cane and pineapple plants. at the foot of the mountain tea-plants and fruit trees are growing luxuriantly. the number of sheep and cattle is growing. in addition to the team's grain reserves, every household has its own. this mountain village is a scene of prosperity and vigour.

the hsiaopanpa's peasants of wa nationality lived in another mountain village 13 years ago. there was little land for the growing population. a big fire in 1957 burned down the whole village. the party and government quickly sent them clothing and food. they said in gratitude: "fish depend on water, trees depend on roots, we emancipated serfs of wa nationality owe everything to our liberator chairman mao."

following chairman mao's great teaching "poverty gives rise to the desire for change, the desire for action and the desire for revolution", the poor and lower-middle peasants of hsiaopanpa were resolved to help themselves through production and build their village anew. 13 poor and lower-middle peasant households were first organized and went to the little gully where they now live. they brought hoes and choppers to reclaim land.

the reclamation project proceeded slowly at first as there were not enough tools. people were worried when they looked at the mountain covered with scrub and trees. a few of them lost heart on account of the difficulties. wei san-tao, a party member whose family had been slaves to the tribal chieftain for three generations, led the others in recalling the miserable life of enslavement in the old society. then they studied chairman mao's great teaching "use our own hands and overcome difficulties". this raised the people's confidence in overcoming difficulties. they declared: "by reclaiming wasteland, we are carrying out chairman mao's great instructions. no matter how hard and tiring the work, we must persevere in reclaiming the wasteland." women worked as hard as men. wei ta-kuai, a poor peasant in his sixties, took the lead alongside the young people. in three years they reclaimed some 17 hectares of paddy field and seven hectares of terraced field in the mountain gully. grain output increased every year. they contributed more than 200 tons of grain to the state over the past decade.

tempered in the great proletarian cultural revolution, the poor and lower-middle peasants and other commune members of the hsiaopanpa team studied chairman mao's works more assiduously. chairman mao's brilliant works -- the three

constantly read articles -- heightened their revolutionary morale. wei san-mai, leader of a militia squad, led the commune members in building irrigation projects and digging ditches on steep mountain-sides. after working hard for 40 days, they succeeded in leading water from the hungpan river up the mountains. all the people in the village took part last winter and this spring in quarrying stones and building a stone dyke in a gully to detain a stream. a reservoir with a storage capacity of 50,000 cubic meters was completed. this turned 6.6 hectares of dry land into paddy fields.

the team's late rice is now growing well on 9.3 hectares of land with sufficient fertilizer having been applied. the poor and lower-middle peasants of wa nationality are determined to win still better harvests this year.

WEATHER FORECASTING

Chinese Peasant Weatherman Uses Chairman Mao's Philosophic Thinking to Guide Forecasting

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 17, 1970)

a 62-year-old poor peasant named li yu-chuan is the weatherman for a production brigade in the puning county of kwangtung province, south china. following is an article he wrote to sum up his experience in applying chairman mao's philosophic thinking in mastering the laws of weather and in making weather forecasts:

our brigade set up a meteorological observation group a few years ago and i was made spare-time weatherman. at that time, i thought meteorological work was not easy. if anything went wrong, i might bring losses to collective agricultural production and disgrace myself. i went to the brigade party secretary and said: "weather forecasting is a branch of science. i know only a few characters, how can i shoulder such a task? let somebody else do it." the party secretary said: "in the vicious old society, the land below and the heavens above were in the hands of the landlords and we poor people had nothing. today, thanks to chairman mao, we poor and lower-middle peasants are masters of heaven and earth. we must make good weather forecasts and farm well for the revolution. you have been a ferryman for more than 40 years, struggling with the wind and rain. you have lots of practical experience. by studying and applying mao tsetung thought, we can overcome all difficulties." his every word touched my heart. measuring my thinking against the yardstick of serving the people "wholly" and "entirely", i felt i hadn't dedicated myself whole-heartedly to the cause of the party. how could i live up to chairman mao's expectations? only through giving accurate weather forecasts and dealing with complicated weather conditions can we strive for good harvests and make greater contributions to mankind. so i fought self and fostered devotion to doing meteorological work for the revolution. acting on chairman mao's great teaching "practice, knowledge, again practice, and again knowledge", i tested every folk saying and rural experience in weather forecasting to find out which helped, and improve them if i could. for example, there is a lot of knowledge about rain. the characteristics of rain in the spring, summer, autumn and winter are different, and in the day time and at night are different. so i tried to make careful observations before, during and after every rainfall to master the characteristics of rain in different seasons,

of different duration, the amount of precipitation and the size of the area affected. through repeated practice, i gradually learned how to forecast rainfalls.

once i noticed a strong wind from the west and a streak of blue across the sky at sunset. i thought a typhoon was imminent. but things turned out differently. the weather continued sunny and calm for a few days. why was this? i studied chairman mao's great teaching "in studying any complex process in which there are two or more contradictions, we must devote every effort to finding its principal contradiction." i turned the problem over and over in my mind in the light of this teaching. there are always indications of a typhoon before it occurs and there are primary and secondary characteristics. it is suffocatingly hot and then clouds scud across the sky with brief showers, indicating a coming rainstorm. these are primary characteristics of a typhoon. a streak of blue across the sky is seen before any typhoon. but this alone does not mean necessarily that a typhoon will affect the locality. so it is a characteristic of typhoons, but not a primary one.

grasping this principle i made careful efforts to find the principal contradiction in all circumstances. first of all, i observed the primary indications of all kinds of bad weather. i once noticed the primary indications of a typhoon and judged that it was coming, although the secondary indications were absent. so i gave a typhoon warning to the brigade first and reported my finding to the meteorological stations of the people's commune and the county. the next day, the meteorological observatory at a higher level issued a typhoon warning, and a typhoon occurred on the third day. as everybody got ready beforehand and took effective measures promptly, neither people, livestock nor crops suffered damage.

at that time i faced a new problem. sometimes the forecast of the meteorological observatory did not conform to the actual situation in our locality. i repeatedly studied chairman mao's great teaching "the relationship between the universality and the particularity of contradiction is the relationship between the general character and the individual character of contradiction." then i understood that the meteorological observatory's weather forecast is a general one based on meteorological conditions over a large area. it conforms generally to the conditions of a large area but in a particular locality the weather has individual characteristics owing to various conditions.

from then on, i took the meteorological observatory's forecasts as an important basis for observation and forecasting. at the same time i analyzed the specific conditions of our locality and made weather forecasts on that basis. for instance, when thick cumulus clouds appear in the sky over the southeastern coast, there will be rain. but whether it rains late or early in our locality and whether the precipitation is big or small vary with the height of the cloud formation in the sky and depend on how dark the sky is.

when a cloud that is shaped like a tree appears, it usually means heavy rains soon after and affects a limited area.

the meteorological observatory issued a typhoon warning in september of 1969. at that time, my observation showed no principal characteristic of a typhoon in our locality and only some partial secondary characteristics. so i estimated that the typhoon would occur, but that the eye of the storm would not touch our locality. i recommended to the brigade revolutionary committee that full preparations be made against the typhoon ideologically and materially

but as for the crops, the ripe plants should be harvested and the rest left. thus we could avoid unnecessary damage. although this typhoon had a minor effect on our locality we were outside the path of the typhoon and the wind force was only a gentle breeze or a moderate breeze.

under the guidance of chairman mao's philosophic thinking, i have made some achievements in weather forecasting over the past few years. the cadres and masses trust me and call me "our forecaster". it thought that i was quite experienced and became conceited. then something happened. on a winter evening i forecast frost, but there was no frost that night or the next morning. so i was determined to sum up my successful and unsuccessful experience in accordance with chairman mao's teaching "man has constantly to sum up experience and go on discovering, inventing, creating and advancing" and with the dialectical concept of "one divides into two" so as to grasp the laws of cold spells, low temperature and frost.

later i forecast a cold spell with low temperatures at the end of march this year. the brigade sowed early rice in line with my advice. the early rice seedlings were storng enough to resist the cold spell when it came. the seedlings were not damaged. we had a good early rice harvest.

i have come to understand in practice that so long as we carefully study and apply chairman mao's brilliant philosophic thinking in a living way, we can recognize the contradictions in nature, understand them and master them.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND ARAB COUNTRIES

Yemeni Friends, Fateh Representative Hail Communique of Chinese Communist Party Central Committee Plenary Session

(NCNA-English Sanaa, Sept. 15, 1970)

many yemeni friends and a representative of the palestine national liberation movement (al fateh) in yemen warmly hailed the communique of the second plenary session of the ninth central committee of the communist party of china. they said that the holding of the plenary session and its communique are another encouragement and support for the world people in their revolutionary struggle against aggression and oppression and for national liberation.

referring to the present world situation, a yemeni worker said "an upsurge in the struggle against imperialism and for national liberation is emerging throughout the world. the second plenary session of the ninth central committee of the chinese communist party greatly inspires the palestinian people and other arab people, the three indo-chinese peoples and other revolutionary people." he pointed out that in response to chairman mao's great call "unite to win still greater victories", the chinese people have gained tremendous achievements in their socialist revolution and socialist construction. another yemeni worker said, "under the leadership of chairman mao and the chinese communist party, the dictatorship of the proletariat in china has been more consolidated than ever before. china has become a more powerful country." "the great china provides a powerful backing for the world revolutionary people in their just struggle against imperialism and its accomplices," he added.

yemeni friend abdulla said that the achievement and progress made by the chinese people are also the achievement and progress of the working people and the proletariat of the world. mao tsetung thought and the policies formulated by the chinese communist party are of guiding significance for the world revolutionary people. he stated, "the communique once again shows the consistent firm stand taken by china in supporting the revolutionary struggles of the world people."

after studying the communique of the second plenary session of the ninth central committee of the chinese communist party in relation to the development of the situation in the middle east, some yemeni friends sternly denounced the "rogers plan" of u.s. imperialism. they pointed out that the "rogers plan" is another plot dished up by certain "big powers" to stifle the palestinian resistance movement and split the arab nation. they stressed that the palestinian and other arab people will smash this plot by armed struggle.

a yemeni textile worker said, "the rogers plan is hatched by u.s. imperialism in collaboration with social-imperialism which has utterly betrayed the revolutionary cause of the national liberation movements in the world." he said, "the palestinian and other arab people have gained lessons from the june 5 war of 1967. they cannot be deceived and threatened by any scheme."

a yemeni functionary pointed out that u.s. imperialism is using the "rogers plan" and the tactics of making arabs fight arabs in order to strangle the palestinian commandos. "the whole arab people must launch a protracted people's war to smash the imperialist schemes," he said.

a representative of the palestine national liberation movement (al fateh) in yemen pointed out that today, the whole palestinian people reject the rogers plan. the palestinian people have armed themselves with guns. he stated that chairman mao said in his statement of may 20, "a weak nation can defeat a strong, a small nation can defeat a big. the people of a small country can certainly defeat aggression by a big country, if only they dare to rise in struggle, dare to take up arms and grasp in their own hands the destiny of their country." with the support of the world people and persevering in a protracted armed struggle, the palestinian people will win final victory and the "rogers plan" will end in failure, this representative added.

CHINA AND GUINEA

Guinean President Confers Medals on Chinese Technicians' Group and Martyr Yang Sheng-kun

(NCNA-English Conakry, Sept. 14, 1970)

guinean president sekou toure presided over a solemn ceremony at the presidential house on september 12 conferring medals of republican labour honour to the chinese technicians' group and the late chinese technician, the martyr yang sheng-kun, who had taken part in the construction of the dam and hydro-electric power station at kin kon, guinea.

yang sheng-kun died gloriously on duty at mamou in 1967.

present at the ceremony were lansana beavogui, member of the national political bureau of the guinea democratic party (g.d.p.) and minister of economy, diane lansana, member of the national political bureau of the g.d.p. and minister of social affairs, and other high-ranking officials of the guinean government.

han ke-hua, chinese ambassador to guinea, tsao kuan-lin, economic counsellor, and other diplomats of the chinese embassy, tsui ke-liang, former head of the chinese technicians' group in charge of the construction of the kin kon hydro-electric power station and leader of the survey group for the tinkisso hydro-electric power station, and representative of the chinese technicians now working in guinea were also present.

fily sissoko, chief of protocol of the presidential office, read out the order of the president of the republic conferring medals of republican labour honour to the chinese technicians' group and the martyr yang sheng-kun who had participated in the construction of the kin kon dam and hydro-electric power station. then, president sekou toure handed over a medal of republican labour honour to ambassador han ke-hua and another to economic counsellor tsao kuan-lin.

minister lansana beavogui and ambassador han ke-hua spoke at the ceremony.

first of all, in the name of the guinean people and government and on behalf of the g.d.p. and president sekou toure, lansana beavogui in his speech paid a sincere and profound tribute to the people's republic of china and her highly reputed leader chairman mao tsetung.

then he spoke highly of the friendship between the peoples of guinea and china and thanked china for helping accomplish many projects which proved of great use. "these projects play an important role in the plan of economic and social development of our country," he said. "the high technical quality of these projects soundly prove that a people determined to take their destiny into their own hands will never fail."

he pointed out that china's achievements in various spheres of science are utilized in service of the progress of the people of various countries and peace in the world.

the moral characters and style of work displayed by the chinese technicians have set an example for the guinean people, he said. it is for praising the friendship between the chinese and guinean peoples and also for heartily thanking the chinese technicians who are imbued with a spirit of sacrifice and selflessness that we here happily confer on them medals of labour honour.

in his speech ambassador han ke-hua said: "september 13 is the 10th anniversary of the signing of the treaty of friendship between china and guinea which was concluded by president sekou toure during his official visit to china in 1960. today's ceremony to confer medals of labour honour, which is presided over by president sekou toure, has added new brilliancy to the common festival of our two countries."

he stressed: "we have provided guinea with modest assistance. this is our bounden international duty. in our view, aid is always mutual. the guinean people's anti-imperialist and anti-colonialist struggle led by president sekou toure constitutes a most precious assistance to the chinese people."

in conclusion he expressed the deep conviction that the militant friendship between the peoples of china and guinea will be consolidated and developed with each passing day.

CHINA AND MALI

Chinese Government Delegation to Attend National Day Celebrations of Republic of Mali

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 17, 1970)

hsieh hsin-ho, head of the cninese government delegation and vice-minister of light industry, and ho kung-kai, member of the delegation and deputy director of the west asian and african affairs department of the ministry of foreign affairs, left peking for bamako by air today to attend the national day celebrations of the republic of mali at the invitation of the malian government.

present at the airport to see the delegation off were leading members of the departments concerned including tsao lu, ho ying and chen mu-hua.

malian ambassador to china assane guindo was also present.

CHINA AND NEPAL

Chinese Embassy in Nepal Gives Film Reception

(NCNA-English Kathmandu, Sept. 17, 1970)

the chinese embassy here gave a film reception yesterday evening in honour of nepalese friends.

ram hari sharma, the new chairman, hari bahadur thapa, vice-chairman, and about one hundred members of the national panchayat were present at the reception.

the colour documentary "the yangtze bridge at nanking" and the feature film "the heroic sons and daughters" were shown at the reception. they were warmly received by the nepalese friends.

CHINA AND NORTH VIETNAM

Vietnam Government Economic Delegation Visits Peking Organic Chemical Plant

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 18, 1970)

the vietnamese people's envoys from the front of anti-u.s. struggle, comrade nguyen con and the government economic delegation of the democratic republic of viet nam he is leading visited the peking organic chemical plant today. they were warmly welcomed by the workers.

when vice-premier nguyen con and the other vietnamese comrades-in-arms, accompanied by chinese vice-minister sun hsiao-feng, arrived at the plant, the workers waiting at the entrance began to perform dances of welcome with profound militant friendship for the vietnamese people. waving miniature chinese and vietnamese national flags and bouquets, they kept shouting: "long live the great friendship and militant unity of the chinese and vietnamese people exclamation" "long live the victory of the vietnamese people in their war of resistance against u.s. aggression and for national salvation exclamation" "we firmly support the people of the three countries of indo-china in their struggle against u.s. aggression and for national salvation exclamation" and "viet nam is sure to win exclamation u.s. imperialism is bound to be defeated exclamation" tsui yi-shan, chairman of the plant revolutionary committee, and other responsible comrades warmly shook hands with the vietnamese comrades-in-arms.

comrades on the viet nam government economic delegation had a conversation with leading members of the plant revolutionary committee and workers. the leading members told them about the plant's achievements in revolution and production.

to the rousing welcome of all, comrade nguyen con described the resounding victories that the army and civilians in north and south viet nam had won in the war of resistance against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. comrade tsui yi-shan told the vinamese comrades-in-arms that the plant's workers were determined to strive for still greater achievements in grasping revolution and promoting production so as to

support the vietnamese people in carrying the war of resistance against u.s. aggression and for national salvation through to the end.

comrades on the viet nam government economic delegation went round various workshops of the plant.

Photo Exhibition to Mark 25th Anniversary of Founding of Democratic Republic of Vietnam Opens in Shanghai

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Sept. 18, 1970)

a photographic exhibition in honour of the 25th anniversary of the founding of the democratic republic of viet nam opened ceremoniously here today. it was sponsored by the shanghai branch of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries.

attending the opening ceremony were leading members of the departments concerned under the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee and of the chinese people's liberation army units stationed in shanghai, including chu yung-chia, hsu hai-tao and wu chao-jan as well as several hundred revolutionary people. ta ngoc ho, deputy military attache of the embassy of the democratic republic of viet nam in china, and some vietnamese friends who are now in shanghai attended the ceremony.

albanian trainees in shanghai were also present.

the exhibition fully shows the great victories won by the vietnamese people over the past 25 years through heroic hard struggle under the leadership of their great leader president ho chi minh and the viet nam workers' party. it demonstrates the determination of all vietnamese people to follow president ho chi minh's teachings and persevere in the war of resistance against u.s. aggression and for national salvation and defeat the u.s. aggressors completely. the photos reflect the great friendship and militant unity between the people of viet nam and china.

cherishing feelings of comradeship-in-arms for the vietnamese people, visitors to the exhibition said that china and viet nam were close neighbours like the lips and teeth, and the two peoples were brothers sharing weal and woe. "we will surely follow our great leader chairman mao's teachings," they said, "and regard our support for the vietnamese people and the people of indo-china in their war of resistance against u.s. aggression and for national salvation as our bounden internationalist duty. we will carry the struggle against the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs on to final victory."

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Chinese Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Meets West Pakistan Industrial Development Corporation Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 18, 1970)

vice-premier li hsien-nien today met and had a cordial, friendly talk with the delegation of the west pakistan industrial development corporation (w.p.i.d.c.) headed by mukhtar masood, chairman of the corporation.

present on the occasion were shen hung, chinese vice-minister of the first ministry of machine building, and leading members of the departments concerned chen mu-hua and chang hsien-wen.

salahuddin ahmad, first secretary of the pakistan embassy in china, was present.

Commander-in-Chief of Pakistan Navy Vice Admiral Muzaffar Hasan Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 18, 1970)

vice-admiral muzaffar hasan, commander-in-chief of the pakistan navy, and six other pakistan guests arrived here by special plane this morning for a friendly visit to china at the invitation of hsiao ching-kuang, commander of the navy of the chinese people's liberation army.

hsiao ching-kuang, commander of the p.l.a. navy; chou jen-chieh, pan yen, chang ching-yi, han nien-lung, chou hua-min, liu shao-wen, tseng shao-tung and wu hsiao-ta, leading members of the departments concerned; sun pi-jung, military attache of the chinese embassy in pakistan; and more than 1,000 commanders and fighters of the p.l.a. navy and peking militiamen gave a warm welcome to the pakistan guests at the airport.

an atmosphere of unity and friendship between the two peoples of china and pakistan today prevailed at the airport, which flew red flags. the sound of drums and gongs and shouts of welcome rose to a crescendo as the distinguished pakistan guests, accompanied by commander hsiao ching-kuang and others, walked round to meet the welcoming crowds. the welcomers shouted repeatedly: "we firmly support the pakistan people in their struggle in defence of national independence and against foreign aggression and interference exclamation" "we resolutely support the kashmir people in their struggle for the right to self-determination exclamation" "people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation"

present at the airport were pakistan ambassador to china k.m. kaiser and his wife, as well as air attache group captain shujaat ullah khan and other members of the embassy. the military attaches of the embassies of some countries in china were also present.

wang yueh-hsi, deputy director of the foreign affairs bureau of the chinese ministry of national defence, m.a. jafri, minister of the pakistan embassy in china, and col. iftikhar ahmed khan, military and naval attache of pakistan embassy in china, who had been to shanghai specially to meet the delegation, arrived here by the same plane.

vice-admiral muzaffar hasan and the other pakistan guests arrived in shanghai yesterday. they were given a warm welcome and send-off at the airport by leading members of the chinese people's liberation army units stationed in shanghai and the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee liu wen-hsueh, kao chih-jung, tu piao, chen shih-fa and chang ching-piao.

Chinese PLA Naval Commander Hsiao Ching-kuang Gives Banquet to Warmly Welcome Pakistan Naval Commander-in-Chief Vice Admiral Muzaffar Hasan

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 18, 1970)

hsiao ching-kuang, commander of the navy of the chinese people's liberation army, gave a banquet this evening to warmly welcome vice-admiral muzaffar hasan, commander-in-chief of the pakistan navy, and his entourage.

k.m. kaiser, pakistan ambassador to china, m.a. jafri, minister of the pakistan embassy in china, colonel iftikhar ahmed khan, military and naval attache, group captain shujaat ullah khan, air attache, and other members of the embassy attended the banquet on invitation.

commander hsiao ching-kuang and vice-admiral muzaffar hasan spoke at the banquet which was permeated with an atmosphere of friendship between the chinese and pakistan peoples and armies.

commander hsiao ching-kuang said in his speech: "china and pakistan are friendly neighbours. there exists a profound traditional friendship between our two peoples. in recent years, our two countries have encouraged and supported each other in the struggle against imperialism and expansionism; in developing the relations of economic cooperation, we have supplemented each other's needs and helped each other. the friendship between the armed forces of our two countries has greatly developed, and the friendly contacts between our two countries are daily on the increase."

he stressed: "sino-pakistan friendship has developed on the basis of the five principles of peaceful coexistence and in the common struggle against imperialism and expansionism. we are deeply convinced that with the joint efforts of our two sides, the friendship between china and pakistan will certainly be further consolidated and developed."

hsiao ching-kuang went on: "the pakistan people have a glorious tradition of defying brute force, daring to struggle and resisting imperialism and expansionism. in recent years, the pakistan people and armed forces have waged unremitting struggles against foreign aggression and interference in order to safeguard their state sovereignty and national dignity. the chinese people's great leader chairman mao points out: 'the just struggles of the people of all countries support each other.' in disregard of foreign pressure, the pakistan government and people have persistently maintained

friendship with china, firmly opposed the scheme of creating 'two chinas' and actively supported the restoration of china's legitimate rights in the united nations. we express appreciation and thanks for all this. the chinese people and the chinese people's liberation army will, as always, firmly support the pakistan people and armed forces in their just struggle to safeguard national independence and oppose foreign aggression and interference, and firmly support the kashmiri people in their just struggle for the right to self-determination."

in conclusion, he stressed: "tempered through the great proletarian cultural revolution, the chinese people and the chinese people's liberation army are determined further to strengthen in various fields the preparedness against war and are resolved, in full battle array, to wipe out resolutely, thoroughly, wholly and completely any aggressors who dare to invade us. we are determined to liberate taiwan. the chinese people and the chinese people's liberation army will also fulfill their bounden internationalist duty, firmly support the revolutionary struggles of the oppressed people and oppressed nations of the world, firmly support the just struggles of the people of various countries against foreign interference and for the defence of national independence, and contribute to the cause of the unity of the world's people against imperialism."

in his speech, vice-admiral muzaffar hasan said that the people and government of pakistan "greatly value the close relationship that exists between our two countries and are determined to preserve it and to strengthen it further."

he said that he had been keenly looking forward to visiting china to see for himself the phenomenal successes that the chinese people had achieved in the different fields of endeavour, especially as a result of the great proletarian cultural revolution.

vice-admiral muzaffar hasan continued: "it is to our knowledge that the whole chinese nation to a man has rallied round the clarion call of the great leader, chairman mao tsetung, and is engaged in a massive effort towards economic progress and social well-being through hard work and self-reliance. the dramatic successes that the chinese people have achieved in the fields of science, technology, agriculture and industry in recent years bear eloquent testimony to the brilliant leadership and wisdom of the great leader, chairman mao, and to the zeal and dedication of your people who believe in the practice of virtues and have set impressive standards of diligence, honesty, truthfulness and integrity."

he said: "we believe that china's strength is our strength and the strength of all peace-loving nations."

vice-admiral muzaffar hasan stressed that pakistan is determined to ensure that all nations of the world, big or small, decide their own destinies by their own free choice without any foreign interference or pressure.

"we seek the implementation of the solemn pledges given to the people of jammu and kashmir for the exercise of their right of self-determination. there is no power on earth that can indefinitely deny this right and we shall not rest until that right is freely exercised by them."

he expressed gratitude to china for its firm and consistent support to the cause of the kashmiri people.

vice-admiral muzaffar hasan said: "we believe china is destined to play a role in world affairs for the betterment of mankind. we have always maintained that the people's republic of china is a peace-loving nation. it does not pose any threat to any other country. there is not a single chinese soldier on alien soil."

he declared: "we firmly support the right of the people's republic of china to be represented in the united nations and all other world bodies. we categorically reject the myth of two chinas."

present at the banquet were leading members of the chinese people's liberation army, the government departments concerned, the peking municipal revolutionary committee and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries including wang hung-kun, chou jen-chieh, pan yen, chang ching-yi, chai cheng-wen, han nien-lung, chou hua-min, liu shao-wen, tseng shao-tung, hsiao mai-ping, chien fu-tai, wang yueh-hsi, yang kung-su, ma teh-cheng and wu hsiao-ta, and sun pi-jung, military attache of the chinese embassy in pakistan.

military attaches of the embassies of some countries in peking attended the banquet on invitation.

commander hsiao ching-kuang cordially met vice-admiral muzaffar hasan and his entourage before the banquet.

CHINA AND SOUTH VIETNAM

Delegation of Vietnam Alliance of National, Democratic and Peace Forces Leaves Hangchow to Visit Changsha

(NCNA-English Hangchow, Sept. 18, 1970)

the delegation of the viet nam alliance of national, democratic and peace forces led by lawyer trinh dinh thao left here by special plane today to visit changsha, hunan province, after concluding its friendly visit here.

lu wei-chao, a leading member of the asian affairs department of the chinese foreign ministry, and nguyen van quang, ambassador of the republic of south viet nam to china, who accompanied the delegation on its tour, were on board the same plane for changsha.

the delegation arrived in hangchow on september 14. in the same evening, the chekiang provincial revolutionary committee gave a banquet to warmly welcome the comrades-in-arms coming from the forefront of the anti-u.s. struggle.

the banquet proceeded in a warm and friendly atmosphere, at which lai ke-ke, vice-chairman of the chekiang provincial revolutionary committee, and lawyer trinh dinh thao spoke. they expressed the wish that the militant friendship between the chinese and vietnamese people would develop continuously.

during its stay in hangchow, the delegation visited the meichiawu tea production brigade of the hsihu people's

commune, the tungfanghung silk mill and the memorial hall for the martyr tsai yung-hsiang, a communist fighter wholeheartedly devoted to the people. wherever they went, the distinguished guests were warmly welcomed by the revolutionary people.

on its arrival at and departure from hangchow, the delegation was warmly welcomed and seen off at the airport by leading members of the chekiang provincial and hangchow municipal revolutionary committees, including lai ke-ke and chiu chiang.

US

Jen-min Jih-pao Hails New Awakening of US Working Class

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 17, 1970)

the "people's daily" today carries a commentator's article entitled "new awakening of the american working class". the article reads in full as follows:

a few days ago, 500,000 railway workers and 370,000 auto workers in the united states started a general strike simultaneously against barbarous exploitation and oppression by u.s. monopoly capitalist class. the momentum and swiftness of the strike reflects the new awakening and demonstrates the might of the american working class.

in order to shift on to others the daily deepening financial and economic crises and extricate themselves from their predicament both at home and abroad, the reactionary u.s. ruling circles have intensified the onslaught on the american working class and other labouring people politically and economically. this has brought about a steady increase in the number of the unemployed and the poor, and a further sharpening of the class contradictions in the country. the mammoth strikes involving more than 800,000 american workers are exactly a manifestation of the further aggravation of the political and economic crises gripping u.s. imperialism.

since coming into office, the nixon administration has taken various kinds of violent measures in a vain attempt to quench the flames of the strike struggle of the american working class. it has called out reactionary troops and police to suppress the american workers' movement and issued "bans" one after another to check and undermine the strike struggle of the american workers. however, all this failed to cow the heroic american workers who, defying brute force and persevering in struggle, have tempered themselves and won one victory after another in their fight against the reactionary rule of the u.s. monopoly capitalist class.

the american working class is the biggest working-class contingent in the world. it occupies an enormous percentage of the total u.s. population. highly concentrated in the big enterprises, the american working class possesses an extremely powerful revolutionary force. once it has heightened its political consciousness and risen in struggle, it is capable of dealing heavy blows to the evil rule of the u.s. monopoly capitalist class and of playing the role of main force in the american revolutionary movement.

the great leader chairman mao teaches: "it will be proved that the u.s. reactionaries, like all the reactionaries in history, do not have much strength. in the united states there are others who are really strong -- the american people."

at present, the struggle of the american working class against monopoly capital, the struggle of the afro-americans against violent repression, the struggle of the other minority nationalities in the united states for liberation, the struggle of the student youth and the broad masses of the other american people against the u.s. imperialist unleashing of aggressive war, the american women's struggle for democratic rights, etc., are converging into an irresistible revolutionary torrent. although the u.s. monopoly capitalist class still controls the huge state apparatus today, the revolutionary forces of the american people are bound to grow stronger step by step in the course of struggle and will eventually overwhelm the counter-revolutionary forces in the united states.

the struggle of the american people against imperialism of their own country is of great significance. the fundamental interests of the american people are identical with those of the people of various countries in the world, and they support and assist each other in their struggles. by uniting with the people throughout the world and launching a vigorous and sustained offensive against their common enemy, u.s. imperialism, the american people will certainly be able to bury u.s. imperialism once and for all.

Sanguinary Persecution of Progressive Black Organization by Reactionary US Authorities

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 17, 1970)

a number of afro-americans were killed or wounded on september 15 when the reactionary u.s. ruling authorities carried out fascist suppression of a headquarters of the progressive black panther party in new orleans, louisiana, by large numbers of police, thereby committing a new bloody crime against the american people, according to reports reaching here.

to show their strong and unyielding fighting spirit, the heroic black people hit back at the police.

it was reported that 200 fully-armed police entered a black quarter in new orleans on the evening of september 14, and barbarously surrounded a headquarters of the black panther party. under the direction of the reactionary authorities, the police wearing bullet-proof vests launched, under the cover of helicopters and an armoured car, an armed attack on the black panther headquarters on the early morning of september 15. the police frenziedly opened fire with semi-automatic rifles and carbines and fired tear gas grenades, killing an afro-american and wounding several others on the spot. they forced their way into the black panther headquarters, made a wanton search and arrested 14 black people.

dauntless in face of the savage fascist attack by the ruling authorities, the valiant black people were compelled to take up arms in resistance. for quite a time the police dared not storm into the black panther headquarters. the fierce gunbattle reportedly lasted 12 hours until shortly

before noon on september 15. although all the black people at the new orleans headquarters were wounded in this fight against violent repression, they refused to submit in face of the fascist outrages. when an afro-american was arrested and handcuffed by the reactionary police, he shouted heroically: "you can kill a revolutionary, but you can't kill the revolution exclamation"

the sanguinary suppression of the black panther headquarters in new orleans was a deliberate act of the reactionary u.s. ruling authorities. it provided added criminal evidence that in face of the surging revolutionary struggle of the american people, the u.s. reactionaries have stepped up fascist tyranny by launching a new attack on the american people. recently, the reactionary u.s. authorities conducted flagrant fascist persecution of the progressive black panther party. black panther headquarters in various cities were subjected to frequent molestation. many of the leaders and members have been arrested or murdered under trumped-up charges. on august 31, the reactionary u.s. ruling circles called out the police to launch simultaneous armed attacks on three black panther headquarters in philadelphia and conduct wanton searches. the series of intensified fascist crimes of the nixon administration has been vehemently denounced by the american people, and is arousing their stronger and stronger resistance.

Mexican-American Youth in Los Angeles Struggle Against Violent Repression

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 18, 1970)

mexican-americans' struggle against discrimination and violent repression flared up again in los angeles on september 16, according to reports reaching here.

on the evening of september 16, about 1,000 mexican-american youth gathered to ask for permission to use the stadium of a local junior college for a rally. at the moment, the reactionary authorities flagrantly called out the police to spray tear-gas at the masses. this outrage aroused utmost indignation among the mexican-american youth. they immediately rose in resistance, hitting the reactionary police with rocks and bottles. about 250 police ferociously drew revolvers, swung nightsticks and arrogantly arrested some mexican-american youth. the dauntless mexican-american youth, however, fought with the police and angrily set fire to a trailer and a truck.

there are a million mexican-americans in los angeles. for several times recently they launched struggles against violent repression and oppression by reactionary u.s. ruling circles. on august 29, more than 10,000 mexican-americans staged a demonstration in the city in angry denunciation of the nixon administration's policy of war and aggression in indo-china.

****
* HONG KONG COMMUNIST PRESS *
****

JORDANIAN CRISIS

US Imperialism Leaves New Blood Debt in the Middle East

(Hong Kong Ta-kung Pao Sept. 23, 1970)

Fighting in Jordan has entered the 7th day. Meanwhile, the US continues to move troops to the Middle East. 3,000 Marines have already been dispatched there. Airborne forces are awaiting orders to move.

Up to the present the US has acted under the pretext of "evacuation of Americans." But everyone knows that this is only a smokescreen for aggression, and that at any moment the dagger will come out at the end of the scroll and then it will start action.

The outbreak of the current incident in Jordan was in fact engineered by the US. According to yesterday's reports, the Jordanian army had killed a total of 8,000 Palestinians while half of Amman, the Jordanian capital, was destroyed by gunfire. As the newspaper Fateh has pointed out, this is a new debt of blood left by US imperialism in the Middle East.

Blood debts must be paid back. At present, a new revolutionary storm against US imperialism is rising in the Middle East. More people of the Arab countries are shouting slogans of Down with US imperialism!

An Arab heads of state meeting was held in Cairo yesterday. Declaring its stand, the Palestine Liberation Organization announced its refusal to participate in the meeting.

The situation in the Middle East is now a struggle between US imperialism and its partners and running dogs on one side and the Palestinian people and Arab peoples on the other.

The military attack on the Palestinian guerrillas, made by US imperialism through the Jordanian army, is in reality yet another towering crime against the people of Arab countries.

In this fight, therefore, the Palestinian people and Arab peoples show their common hatred for the enemy, neither afraid of threats nor allowing themselves to be deceived.

Not only that, but many Arab governments and political parties have adopted an attitude of active support for the Palestine National Liberation Front and the Palestinian guerrillas.

The Palestinian people, "being on the side of justice, have numerous allies" in their revolutionary struggle. The new scheme of aggression of the US, on the other hand, is now completely exposed. If it really dares to take a desperate step, it will surely tighten still more the noose that is already round its neck and speed up its own death.

The Middle East situation has further borne out the statement, "The main tendency in the world today is revolution," which Chairman Mao made in his solemn statement of May 20. That is the mainstream of the world situation. Anyone who refuses to recognize the strength of the people and who tries to turn the tide of the times like a praying mantis trying to stop a carriage with its arm, can only finally end in utter defeat.

* * *

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

September 29, 1970 No. 4747

****
* NATIONAL *
****

INDOCTRINATION OF PLA

It Is Imperative To Really Learn Chairman Mao's Philosophical Concepts

- Summary of statements on study of the communique on the 2nd plenary session of the Party's 9th Central Committee by some representatives at discussion-application meeting on study of Chairman Mao's philosophical writings by Canton PLA units

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, September 15, 1970)

Representatives of Canton PLA units who attended a forum on study of Mao's philosophical concepts stressed the importance of living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought, conscious remolding of one's world outlook, and further strengthening and consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat.--SCMP Ed.

The 2nd plenary session of the Party's 9th Central Committee has called upon us to "Continue to develop in depth the mass movement of living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought, and, in close relation to the practice of the three major revolutionary movements of class struggle, production struggle, and scientific experiment, consciously remold the world outlook with Marxism, Leninism, and the thought of Mao Tse-tung. The whole Party must conscientiously study Chairman Mao's philosophical writings, promote dialectical materialism and historical materialism, and oppose idealism and metaphysics."

Some of the representatives who attended the discussion-application meeting of Canton PLA units on study of Chairman Mao's philosophical writings enthusiastically discussed questions of conscientious study of Chairman Mao's philosophical writings and conscious remolding of the world outlook. They indicated that they would resolutely respond to the fighting call issued by the 2nd plenary session of the Party's 9th Central Committee, continue to develop in depth the mass movement of living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought, truly learn and master Chairman Mao's philosophical concepts, and contribute their share toward further consolidation and strengthening of the dictatorship of the proletariat.

Chairman Mao's Philosophical Concepts Are a Sharp Weapon for Knowing and Transforming the World

Kuan Chien (关键 , deputy political commissar of a certain unit): The publication of the communique of the 2nd plenary session of the Party's 9th Central Committee is a matter for great rejoicing in the political life of the whole Party, the whole PLA, and the whole nation. At the great call of Chairman Mao's doctrine of continuing revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, new and great victories have been won on all fronts since the Party's 9th National Congress. These are a result of Chairman Mao's wise leadership and a victory for Mao Tse-tung's thought.

Now the 2nd plenary session of the Party's 9th Central Committee has again issued a new fighting call to us to further develop in depth the mass movement of living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought and conscientiously learn Chairman Mao's philosophical concepts. That is of extremely great significance to the development of the excellent situation and fulfillment of the various fighting tasks put forward at the 9th National Congress.

Huang Tsu-shih (黄祖示 , All-PLA activist in living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought, director of political office of a certain regiment): To continue to fulfill the various fighting tasks set at the 9th National Congress, the most fundamental thing is to educate, foster, and reform people with Mao Tse-tung's thought. Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophical concepts are an important component part of Mao Tse-tung's thought. Only by striving hard to study and apply Chairman Mao's philosophical concepts in a living way can we more comprehensively, more profoundly understand the spiritual essence of Mao Tse-tung's thought, continuously lead the mass movement of living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought to its development in ever greater depth, speed up ideological revolutionization, closely follow the great leader Chairman Mao, and win new and still greater victories.

Ch'U Ming (屈明 , deputy political officer of "Tatu River Company" of a certain unit): We deeply realize in practice that successful study and application of Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophical writings is needed for the implementation and defense of Chairman Mao's line of Army building and for the complete development of company units. In developing

the movement of 4-good companies in the past, we were sometimes unable to handle correctly the relationship between one-good and the other three-good, and this at one time adversely affected the development of company units.

Later, with this problem in view, we studied Chairman Mao's philosophical writings and analyzed the various contradictions of company units, and came to realize that the relationship between politics and military affairs, or between one good and the other three good, was that between the commander and the commanded, the leader and the led. We resolutely persevered in bringing proletarian politics to the fore and built our company according to Chairman Mao's proletarian line for Army building, causing the aspects of the Company to undergo a great change.

Sun Tzu-yun (孙紫云, political commissar of a certain unit): I realize that in making revolution successfully, it won't do to rely solely on enthusiasm. It is also necessary to have a scientific attitude. In order to combine enthusiasm with scientific attitude, it is necessary to have recourse to Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophical works.

Early this year, inspired by the spirit of the New Year editorial of the two central newspapers and one magazine, our armed forces were highly enthusiastic and everyone wanted to make their work a success. Some units wanted to grasp everything but did not know how to grasp the principal contradictions, and as a result they failed to make their work a success.

Later, learning their lesson, these units applied Chairman Mao's philosophical ideas to an analysis of the situation, grasped the principal contradictions, and carried out their work with great enthusiasm and practically and solidly.

Ch'eng Hui-li (程慧丽, Vice President of Hospital 177): Chairman Mao's philosophical concepts are really effective wherever they are applied. Take for instance our medical and public health front. Under the guidance of Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophical concepts, how many inspiring miracles have appeared in recent years! Paralytics who were considered incurable in former years have now stood up. Blind persons, who were thought to be hopeless in former years, have begun to see the red sun again. Deaf-mutes have cried in the most powerful tone of the times: "Long live Chairman Mao! May he live ten thousand years!"

Study and Apply Chairman Mao's Philosophical Works in a Living Way, Exert the Utmost in Remolding World Outlook

Huang Tsu-shih: Chairman Mao teaches us: "The law of unity of opposites is the basic law of the universe. This law exists universally in Nature, human society, and the human mind." We study Chairman Mao's philosophical writings exactly because we want our thinking to conform to objective reality, and also to decide our method of work according to the objective reality.

When I first came to work in the political office, I wanted very much to help the company do its work well. But as I was not familiar with the circumstances, I did not know what to do. Then I studied Chairman Mao's teaching about investigation and study, and went deep into the company with comrades of the political office. There I carried out intensive and careful investigation and study and made clear the problems that generally existed in the company, so that I began to know what I should do.

I realized from practice that in studying Chairman Mao's philosophical writings as in the study of his other writings, one must make the utmost exertion in remolding the world outlook. This is because Chairman Mao's philosophical concepts serve the liberation of the proletariat and the working people, and only a revolutionary can successfully study a revolutionary philosophy. Only by conscientiously studying and mastering Chairman Mao's philosophical concepts will it be possible to remold the world outlook in a better way, know and control the objective law of things, reduce the haphazard nature of things, strengthen consciousness, and make revolution ceaselessly and thoroughly.

Chiang Hsiao-lien (江孝連, deputy political commissar of a certain regiment): I have had the same experience. Whether we can act in accordance with Chairman Mao's philosophical thinking or not is in the final analysis a question of the world outlook.

After I became a leading cadre, I have been paying more attention to studying and applying Chairman Mao's philosophical concepts, ceaselessly exposing contradictions of thought, and severely struggling against "official" airs, so that I took up my leadership post without ever leaving the ranks of the masses.

In the first half of the year I strongly insisted on staying with a selected company for four months, regarding the company as a battlefield for my struggling against self and repudiation of revisionism and looking upon the fighters as my teachers, thus promoting my own ideological revolutionization. I realize that only by earnestly remolding the world outlook with Chairman Mao's philosophical concepts will it be possible to make people clever and their hearts red, and also to make revolution without stopping.

Sun Tzu-yun: Under the correct leadership of the superior level Party committee, our Party committee has ceaselessly increased its consciousness of continuing revolution in the past two years and made progress in its work. Under these circumstances some comrades have not tightened the strings of class struggle in their mind, have failed to see problems of ideology and work, and the pace of continuous revolution has slowed down.

We thereupon organized members of the Party committee for repeated study of Chairman Mao's philosophic writings and a "one dividing into two" analysis of their own ideological state, enabling all to realize that as contradictions existed universally, the strings of class struggle could not be slackened for a single moment and the pace of continuing revolution must not stop, and that

their ideological problems should be promptly brought to light and solved before they could closely follow Chairman Mao, in continuing to make revolution.

Li Ch'ing (李清, a member of a maritime cultural work team): Born in the new society and reared under the red flag, I was for some time burdened with the idea of being "naturally red." With this problem in mind, I studied Chairman Mao's philosophical work, "Where Do Man's Correct Ideas Come From?", and realized that man's correct ideas could come only from the three major revolutionary struggles, that the idea of being "naturally red" was not in conformity with dialectical materialism, and that as a matter of fact, there could only be "red after reform" but no "naturally red." Having understood this, I proceeded to reform myself consciously with Mao Tse-tung's thought in the struggle to go deep into the worker-peasant-soldier masses.

Huang Chin-ch'uan (黄金全, a fighter of a certain unit): My story is the same. After my induction into the Army, I always thought that my thoughts were simple, and did not realize that there was a struggle between two ideologies going on in my mind.

On one occasion I was wounded while on duty, and my ideological problems cropped up all at once--I thought more about my own health and future. With these problems in mind, I studied Chairman Mao's writings on the law of unity of opposites. I realized that contradictions existed universally, and that even though one was reared under the red flag, the struggle between "public interest" and private interest and the struggle between the two ideologies would go on all the same in one's mind. After that, I have always consciously reformed myself hard and tempered myself in practice.

Chao Ch'un-hsiu (赵纯修, deputy chairman of the Revolutionary Committee of Loting hsien, Kwangtung Province, and military representative): We study Chairman Mao's philosophical works because we want to observe things and solve problems through the viewpoints, and by means of the method, of dialectical materialism and historical materialism.

Loting hsien is a notoriously poor place in Kwangtung Province. When we first went there to support the Left, we were afraid of the difficulties of the task of changing the appearance of this hsien. Through study of the "three constantly read articles" and Chairman Mao's great teaching, "Poverty engenders the desire for change," we profoundly realized that we were afraid of the difficulties because, apart from the lack of enough revolutionary spirit on our part, our heads also lacked materialistic dialectics. With our understanding raised and our mind opened, we began to have courage to overcome, and confidence in overcoming, difficulties.

Together with the people of the whole hsien, we studied and applied Chairman Mao's philosophical writings in a living way, ceaselessly eliminated the metaphysical viewpoints from our hands, and effectively promoted the ideological revolutionization of the people of the whole hsien. As a result, the people have changed their way of thinking and the earth has changed

its appearance. Since the past few years the cultivated acreage of the hsien has nearly doubled, and bumper harvests have been reaped for several years in succession.

Closely Follow Chairman Mao's Great Strategic Plan, Study and Apply Amid Struggle

Huang Tsu-shih: In order to really learn and master Chairman Mao's philosophical concepts, I think one of the most important things is to strengthen ceaselessly our proletarian feeling for Chairman Mao. That is the ideological foundation for successful study and application of Chairman Mao's philosophical concepts. Only when we cherish profound proletarian feeling for Chairman Mao, constantly think of the larger objectives of communism, and resolutely and closely follow the great supreme commander Chairman Mao in carrying through the Chinese revolution and world revolution to the end, shall we have a strong desire for, and a high degree of consciousness of, living study and living application of Chairman Mao's philosophical concepts. Only then shall we be able to study and apply them assiduously and learn and master Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophical concepts.

Ma I (馬毅, deputy superintendent of Hospital 187): One of the remarkable characteristics of Chairman Mao's philosophical ideas is their practical nature. Only by closely relating study to the practice of the three major revolutionary struggles will it be possible to really learn and master Chairman Mao's philosophical concepts.

In our hospital contradictions between work and study had existed for a long time in some departments and offices. To resolve these contradictions, I personally went to settle in some departments and offices and went deep to carry out investigation in accordance with Chairman Mao's teachings about investigation and study, and found the principal contradiction.

After that, while energetically grasping the solution of the question of ideological revolutionization of the personnel of the various departments and offices, I also systematically arranged all work, and so not only solved the contradictions between work and study, but also radically improved the service attitude and the quality of service. Thus I tasted the sweetness of study of Chairman Mao's philosophical concepts in the practice of struggle.

Ch'ü Ming: Chairman Mao's philosophy is a philosophy of struggle. It can be truly grasped only by studying and applying it in struggle. Early this year, many comrades, elated at the honor they had gained, had the idea of simple maintenance of the status of an advanced unit. With this problem in mind, we helped all to study Chairman Mao's teaching concerning the interchange of contradictions. An ideological struggle to destroy "conservatism" and establish "creativeness" in its stead was unfolded, and the revolutionary spirit soared. After this ideological struggle, all have understood more profoundly than ever Chairman Mao's philosophic concepts and can apply them more consciously than ever.

Kuan Chien: In our study of Chairman Mao's philosophical writings, we must regard Vice Chairman Lin as the splendid example. Chairman Mao said, "The four-first is good." By the "four-first," Vice Chairman Lin, studying and applying in a living way Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophic concepts and creatively applying the viewpoints of dialectical materialism and historical materialism, has profoundly analyzed and expounded the four relationships in the realm of political work and pointed out the direction for intensification of the revolutionary and military development of our Army under the new situation.

We must closely rally round the Party center headed by Chairman Mao with Vice Chairman Lin as the deputy, closely follow Chairman Mao's great strategic plan, and, in close relation to the situation of class struggle both inside and outside the country and in close relation to the situation at home and abroad and to the practice of implementation of the two "Resolutions" in the Army, study and apply Chairman Mao's work in the midst of struggle, so as to really learn and master Chairman Mao's philosophic concepts.

By: NCNA Correspondent; Chieh-fang-chün Pao reporter;
Reporter of NCNA; and our own reporter.

* * *

Transform Our World Outlook Amid the Practice of Mass Struggle

by

The CCP committee of a certain regiment of the Peihai Fleet

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, September 19, 1970)

> The following story tells how members of the Party committee of a naval unit of the PLA set about remolding their world outlook through constant study and application of Mao's thought.--SCMP Ed.

In accordance with Chairman Mao's great teaching "Organize a revolutionized leadership squad which maintains close contacts with the masses" our regimental CCP committee studied and applied Chairman Mao's brilliant work "On Practice" in a living manner, marched deep into the basic level, conscientiously transformed our world outlook in the heated mass struggles, heightened our consciousness in continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat and pushed forward the revolutionary and military development of the unit.

Going Into the Storm of Mass Struggle To Transform Our World Outlook

An absolute majority of the members of our regimental CCP committee began taking part in revolution during the period of War of Resistance Against Japan or the period of the War of Liberation. They are all from worker or poor and lower-middle peasant's families and fully tempered and tested by war. Under such circumstances some of the comrades developed a kind of ideological blindness and lacked consciousness of transforming the subjective world as they transform the objective world.

Han Shih-ch'un is an old-timer who joined the Army earlier than any of our CCP committee members. He has been engaged in revolution for nearly thirty years and had rendered distinguished services and been wounded for the cause of revolution. During recent years he still insisted on working although he has been weak and troubled by illness. Consequently he felt that since he was doing not too badly during the first half of his life, the second half of his life should be "all right." As a result, he penetrated into practice less and less frequently, slackened his ideological transformation more and more and advanced slower and slower. During the great proletarian cultural revolution he once failed to catch up with the situation which was developing at a flying speed.

Why was it like this? With this question in mind he conscientiously studied Chairman Mao's series of latest instructions issued during the cultural revolution and his brilliant "On Practice." Chairman Mao said: "The people's practice in society alone is their standard for measuring the truths of the outside world. .....the truth is not to be judged by subjective feeling but by the results of objective practice in society. The standard of truth can only be practiced in society."

Upon comparing this with his own way of thinking he discovered that his failure to follow the new revolutionary situation was due mainly to the fact that he did not consciously and conscientiously transform himself in the three great revolutionary movements. The idea of "I was doing not too badly during the first half of my life, the second half of my life should also be 'all right'" was also inconsistent with reality.

Through the study of Chairman Mao's brilliant work "On Practice" Han Shih-ch'ün discovered the road for the realization of ideological revolutionization and heightened his consciousness in going into the practice of mass struggles to transform his world outlook. During the movement of Party consolidation and Party building he went to stay in a selected spot in the Fifth Company. He organized and led this movement on the one hand and learned from the fighters on the other. The deeds of Chieh Lei-chieh, a new fighter and a Communist Party member, educated him profoundly.

Ever since his enlistment in the Army Chieh Lei-chieh has been anxiously studying Mao Tse-tung's thought with a profound proletarian feeling, remolded his world outlook arduously, went before others in revolutionary work, in the implementation of preparation for war and in challenging difficulties. He was named by the fighters "the man who will neither fall down nor stop working." During one period of time a tumor as large as two fists grew on his legs; but he remembered firmly Chairman Mao's teaching "Heighten the vigilance and defend the motherland. Unafraid of the difficulty, he continued to persevere in military training. On one occasion during a target practice an explosion of a shell cut open his tumors and pus came out of them. But he suppressed the feeling of pain and held his position until the mission was victoriously accomplished.

By observing the fighters and comparing them with himself Comrade Han Shih-ch'ün discovered that although he was older than the fighters and received more education from the Party than they did, his revolutionary vigor was not as strong as theirs and his studying style of combining theory with practice was not as good as theirs. In order to transform his ideology better, he stayed in the Fifth Company for two months, where he imposed high standards and strict requirements on himself and used the fighters as models for transforming his world outlook conscientiously.

In association with Han Shih-ch'ün's experience acquired in staying in the selected spot members of our CCP committee repeatedly studied Chairman Mao's great teaching "The standard of truth can only be practiced in society. The viewpoint of practice is the first and basic viewpoint in the epistemology

of dialectic materialism" mentioned in his "On Practice." This made everybody realize: Man's correct ideas can only come from practice in society and the ideological revolutionization of members of the CCP committee must be realized in the practice of mass struggle. Upon heightening the understanding we adopted three measures:

First, members of the CCP committee conscientiously and arduously study and apply Chairman Mao's works in a living way and incessantly heighten their consciousness of going into the practice of mass struggle to remold their world outlook.

Second, every member must spend a certain amount of time every year to go down to the company. During ordinary times he must maintain constant contact with a selected unit at the basic level.

Third, regular inspection, criticism, comparison, discussion, application and prompt summarization.

Correct understanding produces conscious action. With a strong desire for remolding the world outlook in their minds they threw themselves in the great storm of mass struggle to wash away the unproletarian ideas from their heads and invigorate their vitality for the continuation of the revolution.

Summing Up Experience in the Transformation of World Outlook from Practice

After members of the CCP committee penetrated deep into the practice of mass struggle with a strong desire to remold their world outlook, marked results could be observed in the ideological revolutionization of some of the comrades; but with some other comrades the results were not so great. We used Chairman Mao's brilliant work "On Practice" as a weapon to analyze the situation of members of the CCP committee and discovered something significant among those comrades for whom there were good results: They incessantly summed up their experience in the remolding of their world outlook in practice. So we let these comrades speak about their experience at discussion and application meetings and organized everybody to study repeatedly Chairman Mao's great teaching:

"Understanding begins with practice; but after acquiring theoretical understanding through practice we must return to practice again. The activity of understanding is manifested not only in the flying leap from perceptual understanding to rational understanding but also, more importantly, it must be manifested in the flying leap from rational understanding to revolutionary practice."

This made everybody realize: To heighten the level of our ideological revolutionization incessantly we must incessantly sum up our experience in going into practice to remold our world outlook and return to practice again to transform ourselves incessantly. The comrades said: "Summarization of

experience is very important and the practice of leadership indispensable. We cannot heighten ideological revolutionization by practice alone."

After understanding was heightened the CCP committee brought forth three requirements on everybody: We must study Chairman Mao's works at all times regardless of what we are doing. We must combine practice-summarization-discussion-and-application. After each practice we must sum up once and discuss and apply once. We must sum up, discuss and apply where we practice and let the masses criticize and examine us.

Our constant summing up of experience speeded up the pace of ideological revolutionization. During the two occasions between last winter and this spring when Liu Yüan-che, a member of the standing committee of the CCP committee and a deputy regimental commander, went down to the company to stay in a selected spot, he always summed up his experience in learning from the fighters whenever he discovered good ideas, good working styles and good experience in a company.

On one occasion when he was staying in a selected spot in the Second Company he went out during a snowstorm at night to inspect the sentry posts. When he saw a fighter guarding his post intently in the storm he went up to him and asked: "Are you cold?" The fighter replied: "When we are on guard to defend the dictatorship of the proletariat our hearts are warm no matter how cold it is and our hearts feel sweet no matter how hard it is!" Liu Yüan-che was deeply moved by the fighter's words. He secretly made up his mind: I shall learn from the fighters as a little pupil. During the 20-odd days when he stayed in the selected spot in one of the companies he absorbed rich political nourishment from the fighters and greatly heightened his consciousness of remolding his world outlook.

Chairman Mao taught us: "After grasping the understanding of the rules of the world we must return them again to the practice of world transformation," "This is the process of examining and developing the theory and a continuation of the entire process of understanding." Now all the members of our regimental CCP committee sum up their experience in ideological transformation acquired from practice and return to practice again to continue their world outlook transformation.

Wang Kung-shun, a member of the standing committee of the CCP committee and a deputy regimental commander who was tempered in wars and tested by struggles between the two lines, realized profoundly from his experience in practice: "Penetration" can be achieved only through conscientious summing up of experience and a "flying leap" in ideological revolutionization can be achieved only through conscious and arduous tempering.

At the beginning of this year when he went to stay in a selected point in a company, where points were numerous and the surface was wide, he saw that many fighters who were on duty in a scattered area walked to the company headquarters to attend meetings or classes. Some had to get up at three o'clock in the morning and walk some 40 li and their cotton jackets

became soaking wet. He thought world outlook cannot be remolded by empty talk, so we must realistically temper ourselves. So he decided to change the situation of fighters going to the company headquarters to cadres going to places where the fighters were on duty. Every time when there was a meeting or certain classes he and the cadres of the company went to the points instead. In less than a month's time he went to 11 of the 13 points in the company and walked to total distance of several hundred li.

Practicing Repeatedly and Promoting Ideological Revolutionization Incessantly

By going into the practice of mass struggle to remold their world outlook arduously members of our CCP committee incessantly heightened their standard of ideological revolutionization. Under such circumstances some of the comrades developed an idea of "it's about enough." So we promptly held a Mao Tse-tung's thought study class and organized the members of the CCP committee to study conscientiously Chairman Mao's teaching: "There is never an end to the changes in the objective and realistic world and there is also never an end to our understanding of the truth in practice," "The ideological class struggle between the proletariat and the bourgeoisie is still protracted, twisted and sometimes even very violent."

Everybody realized: Class struggle in the ideological realm is protracted and this determines the difficulty of our thorough transformation of the world outlook. To continue to advance incessantly and keep our youth forever we must remold our world outlook in the practice of mass struggles arduously until we die.

Chao Ju-hai*, a member of the standing committee of the CCP committee and a deputy political commissar, studied the brilliant "On Practice" in a living way, repeatedly penetrated deep into the basic level as a common soldier, always advanced along the road of continuation of the revolution and persevered in going into the practice of mass struggles for long periods of time. Over a period of six months alone this year he spent three months in a selected spot at the basic level and went to all the companies in the regiment. On holidays he struggled in the platoons, squads and sentinel posts; on rainy days he went to see fighters on duty in a scattered area.

On one occasion he went to stay in a selected spot in a company for more than forty days. During the day he worked hard together with the fighters and in the evening he studied their work with the cadres, putting all his efforts on the transformation of himself and the strengthening of the building of the company. Overwork brought about a relapse of his stomach troubles, but he continued to work selflessly. He said: "A Communist member must charge forward on the road of continuation of the revolution as long as he still breathes!" One night severe pain in his stomach turned his face pale and large drops of sweat fell from his forehead. The comrades were concerned and forced him to stay in bed and take a rest. But he thought not about himself but about a fighter's stigma arising from illness. So he got up immediately, drank a few mouthfuls of water, pushed his palm against his stomach and went to hold heart-to-heart talk with the fighter. Encouraged by his spirit the fighter got rid of his ideological stigma and rallied his revolutionary spirit.

* * *

(赵法瑜)

RUSTICATED EDUCATED YOUTHS

Develop the "Four-Good" Movement, Promote the Ideological Revolutionization of Educated Young People

by

The Revolutionary Committee for the Yin Hsiang Brigade, Szut'u Commune, Tang Yang Hsien, Kiangsu

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, September 19, 1970)

> The revolutionary committee of a production brigade in Kiangsu has launched a movement to produce "5-good" youths and "4-good" groups of educated youths who settle down in rural villages. The youths are made to constantly study Mao's writings and carry out revolutionary mass criticism, and are constantly given class education.--SCMP Ed.

Under great leader Chairman Mao's brilliant directive "It is very necessary for educated young people to go to the countryside to be re-educated by the poor and lower-middle peasants.....Comrades throughout the countryside should welcome them," the broad masses of revolutionary educated young people have stepped on the open road of integrating with the poor and lower-middle peasants. We, the poor and lower-middle peasants, following this directive of Chairman Mao, have made active and enthusiastic arrangements to settle the fifty-eight educated young people from Nanking, Chenchiang, Ch'angcho and Tanyang.

In accordance with Chairman Mao's teaching, "the people of the whole country should learn from the PLA," we have actively unfolded a "four-good" movement among the educated young people to strengthen the work of re-education, and to stimulate their ideological revolutionization. During the general summing-up last year, five "four-good" teams and eighteen "five-good" commune members have been cited. In the whole brigade, four educated young people have been chosen as representatives to conferences of activists in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought at commune and hsien levels.

To Unfold "Four-Good" Movement, It Is Necessary To Place Politics in Command

In unfolding the "four-good" movement, we followed the teaching of Chairman Mao: "Educated young people should place firm and correct political orientation in a primary position." We have always maintained the placing of politics in command and to use political ideology to lend impetus to the other three good. Owing to that we have gotten hold of the three "Regularizations."

Regularization in the Study of Chairman Mao's Works

Holding tenaciously onto the living study and application of Chairman Mao's work is the foundation for re-education as well as the spiritual essence of the "four-good." We regularly introduced to the educated young people the advanced experiences and stirring examples of living study and application of Chairman Mao's works by poor and lower-middle peasants, studied with them together the "three constantly read articles," and guided them to make energetic efforts in remolding their world outlook.

For example, when the brigade decided to place educated youth Shih Cheng-cheng in charge of hog-feeding, she showed fear of dirt, fear of hardship and fear of loss of face, and was unwilling to do the work. We used the glorious action of coke making by Comrade Chang Szu-te to re-educate her, and the poor and lower-middle peasants also pointed out to her the relationship between raising hogs and "doing everything for the people," which enabled her to heighten her awareness. She consciously struggled against selfishness and criticized revisionism, did her work ahead of everyone, and became the elite hog-feeder in the whole brigade.

Regularization in Revolutionary Criticism

In the past, quite a few educated young people have been poisoned by the "Theory of going to the countryside for gold-plating" and "Study in order to become a bureaucrat"--teachings of arch renegade Liu Shao-ch'i. By following Chairman Mao's teaching "There is no construction without destruction," and by regularly carrying out revolutionary criticism as the main content in developing the "four-good" movement, we led the educated young people to develop revolutionary criticism penetratingly, so that they might undeviatingly follow the road of integrating with the poor and lower-middle peasants. Educated youth Chia Chien-p'eng, after arriving in the countryside, labored actively, paid attention to collective activities, and received with humility re-education from the poor and lower-middle peasants. However, when the poor and lower-middle peasants wanted to elect him the leader of their production team, he thought that, upon becoming the leader of the brigade, he would no longer be able to return to the city, and he was reluctant to become a cadre. By means of severely criticizing the "Theory of going to the countryside for gold-plating," he heightened his awareness of the struggle between the two roads, further strengthen his consciousness in continuing the revolution, and decided to take on the responsibilities of the poor and lower-middle peasants so as to better receive re-education from them.

Regularization in Class Education

The revolutionary committee of the brigade regularly invited elderly poor peasants who have suffered grievances to narrate "past histories" to the educated young people, organized them to taste "bitter rice," and exhorted them to spend a "root-taking year." This series of class education served

to instill in the educated young people a class feeling, so that they would develop an intense hatred for the old society and an infinite love for the new society as well as infinite loyalty to Chairman Mao.

Simultaneous to the handling of their political ideology well, it is also essential at the same time to lend impetus to the other three good. Most of the educated young people were born and raised in the new society, and in schools they have become disassociated from production and labor. By holding on to their participation in collective production and labor, and managing their livelihood well, we opened up the minds of the educated young people and taught them to carry out three comparisons:

--Ideologically, to compare with the poor and lower-middle peasants' loyalty to Chairman Mao.

--In labor, to compare with the poor and lower-middle peasants' high-soaring work zeal in socialist construction.

--In livelihood, to compare with the poor and lower-middle peasants' revolutionary spirit of enduring hardship and simplicity.

After the unfolding of the "four-good" movement there surged forward quite a number of advanced figures who feared neither hardship nor death, as well as diligent and frugal red housekeepers.

Educated youth Chai Ju-hua was afflicted with night-blindness, and once working at night stumbled and fell more than twenty times. The commune members advised her to take a rest, but she said "Each time I stumble and and fall will discipline my will to fear neither hardship nor death."

To Develop "Four-Good" Movement It Is Necessary To Put Into Practice Close Integration of the Three Great Revolutionary Struggles

In developing the "four-good" movement, it is necessary to put into practice the close integration of the three great revolutionary movements, to stimulate the ideological revolutionization of educated young people.

In order to educate them to take a firm stand in the class struggle and to heighten their consciousness, we must organize them to take part in the work of the cleaning up of ranks and files, let them receive tempering in the front line of the class struggle, support them actively in their heroic actions in the struggles against the class enemies, and to give timely publicity to their advanced deeds in the heroic defense of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. In the midst of the struggle when their thought may be wavering, timely educational assistance and stimulation of their self-conscious struggle against selfishness and criticism of revisionism are given.

Participation in productive struggles in the countryside is an important lesson in practical ideological revolutionization for educated young people. Each and every busy farming season is a key moment for the creation of "four-good" and it may be utilized to advance the movements for the creation of "four-good" and the competition for "five-good" to a new stage. Last year, during the period for summer harvesting and planting, we conducted Mao Tse-tung's thought study classes, initiated the drafting of rules for the creation of "four-good" by the educated young people, and the solid laying down of measures for the competition of "five-good" commume members. Many educated young people with militancy fought against time in a race to harvest and plant. Educated youth Chang Kuang-nien, in transplanting rice shoots could not use his right hand which was sore, so he used his left hand instead, and soon became proficient as a skilled transplanter with dextems use of both hands. Facts have proved that the development of "four-good" movement not only does not interfere with production, but on the contrary, the more proletarian politics is placed to the fore, the faster is the speed of production.

To Carry Out Evaluation Conscientiously Is An Important Link In the Development of the "Four-Good" Movement

In the development of the "four-good" movement, it is essential to hold on well to evaluation. The purpose of evaluation is to stimulate the advanced to become more advanced and the backward to catch up with the advanced. The method of conducting work on evaluation is to make use of general-summing-up, evaluation, discussion and application, appraisal and publicity in mutual conjunction with one another.

General summing-up. General summing-up is to organize the educated young people to seriously sum up the previous phase of work, to affirm the results, to discover discrepancies, to amend rules and to adopt measures to be laid down in a solid manner.

Evaluation. Evaluation is to permit the teams to make mutual comparison, and the educated young people within the same team to do likewise, so as to learn from one another and to make progress collectively.

Discussion and application. That is to conduct forums including poor and lower-middle peasants, and permit the "four-good" teams, and "five-good" commune members who have taken part in the evaluation to participate and exchange their personal views on experiences in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought and on the re-education they have received.

Appraisal. Appraisal is a further step carried out by representatives of poor and lower-middle peasants. The "four-good" teams and "five-good" commune members thus produced will not only be more comprehensively represented, but they will also undergo a profound education through the process of being appraised by the poor and lower-middle peasants.

Publicity. Publicity is given to the advanced deeds of "four-good" teams and "five-good" commune members, to set up advanced models, so that the educated young people will have examples and targets for emulation.

Through criticism and comparison, a brand new political situation has appeared in which there is an upsurge of every team trying to make "four-good" and everyone competing to be "five-good." At present, the educated young people are advancing with broad strides on the road of ideological revolutionization, and advanced deeds and advanced personalities in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought have continued to press forth. We are determined to make greater effort in the living study and application of the thought of Mao Tse-tung, to learn better still the experience of the PLA on political work, to keep proletarian politics to the fore and to carry out better still the re-education work of educated young people.

TRANSPORTATION

Inland Waterway Transportation in Central China Province Expands

(NCNA-English Wuhan, Sept. 19, 1970)

inland waterway transportation in hupeh province, central china, has been at all time high since the beginning of this year.

the revolutionary workers have made great efforts to improve waterways and keep them in good condition, as well as making the best possible use of the loading capacity of existing vessels under the guidance of chairman mao's great strategic principle "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people."

situated at the middle reaches of the yangtze river, hupeh province has many inland rivers and lakes which provide favourable conditions for developing inland waterway transportation. this has developed from scratch since liberation under the guidance of chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line, increasing the exchange of goods between urban and rural areas.

the hupeh provincial revolutionary committee was determined to expand inland waterway transportation and ensure that it makes still greater contributions to serving the growing industrial and agricultural production. this is in accordance with the stipulation in the "national programme for agricultural development" that "in places served by rivers, navigable channels, if possible, should be dredged and kept in good order to improve communications."

the departments concerned made a general survey, under the leadership of the province's revolutionary committee, of all the province's rivers and worked out a programme to use them more effectively. based on the importance of each river in developing the national economy, the work of dredging all the rivers and keep them in good order has been distributed among the provincial, county and people's commune levels. many administrative regions and counties have set up special leading bodies and detachments of workers to do this work. the dredging of rivers, construction of ports, building and repair of ships is being done much better than before the great proletarian cultural revolution. for instance, one of hupeh's main inland navigation lines, the upper and middle reaches of the han river was navigable only in a definite season in the past. after the water channel was dredged and broadened, over one thousand kilometres of the river became navigable the year round. dredging has improved the navigable conditions of many big tributaries of the yangtze and han rivers. some rivers which were navigable only by junks can now handle steamers. the navigable stretches of some rivers have been increased.

through self-reliance hupeh province has organized an inland navigation force composed of steamships which are the backbone, motorized junks and wooden junks. the province has taken measures to raise the cargo load. there were no buoys on the han river before. this increased the danger to ships and made it hard for them to keep on schedule. the workers made all-out technical innovations in recent years and set iron signal-masts and light buoys along the river to help shipping.

the hupeh provincial revolutionary committee, while developing shipping, correctly handled the contradiction among shipping

and the building of irrigation and hydro-power station projects in line with our great leader chairman mao's teaching "comprehensive planning and more effective leadership". when they started to build water conservancy works or hydro-power stations, they always kept the over-all needs in view, so as to make maximum use of the water resources to generate power, irrigate the fields and improve navigational facilities. while the hanpei canal, the major project in the northern part of the province, was under construction, projects for inland navigation were finished in time thanks to the close cooperation of the departments concerned. when the 110-kilometre canal is completed this year, it will both drain excess water and provide navigational facilities.

Joint Land and Water Transport Service in South China Province

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, Sept. 20, 1970)

kwangtung province in south china has established a province-wide land and water transport service in line with chairman mao's great strategic principle "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people". this service, which is a big impetus to industry and agriculture, has the railways, highways and waterways as its backbone and makes full use of the hundreds of thousands of junks, ox-drawn carts, push carts and other means of transportation traditionally used by the local people.

this transport service puts the state-operated modern vehicles and vessels and the traditional local means of transportation under unified planning and control and closely links them. this has reduced intermediate steps, speeded up the turn-round of vehicles and vessels and raised transport efficiency. the joint transport service brought a 23.6 per cent increase in the total volume of freight moved in 1969, compared with 1968. the state transport departments carried 24.3 per cent more freight in the first eight months of this year than in the corresponding period of last year, topping the previous peak.

this transport service is of great help to the workers, peasants and soldiers. the transport departments have readjusted and extended train, bus and shipping routes, revised time tables and increased the number of stops. through-passenger tickets and round-trip tickets are available. all trans-shipment of goods is handled by the joint transport service agencies. if a commune or production brigade needs to send out or bring in a considerable amount of goods, it need do no more than notify the joint transport service agency in writing or by telephone. that is why the joint transport service has won praise from the poor and lower-middle peasants.

the revolutionary workers and staff in the transport departments in kwangtung way back in 1958 started a joint transport service of railways, highways and waterways by organizing different kinds of means of transportation into a unified service to meet the needs of fast-growing industrial and agricultural production. but the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and his agents pushed the counter-revolutionary revisionist line, making profit the criterion

for determining what transportation tasks should be undertaken. and they looked down upon the traditional local means of transportation, saying these were "primitive" and "of no use". as a result, the new-born service was soon smashed.

with mao tsetung thought as their weapon, the revolutionary committees at all levels led the revolutionary masses in criticizing the revisionist fallacy "put profit in command" during the great proletarian cultural revolution to eliminate the pernicious influence of the counter-revolutionary revisionist line. as a result, the joint land and water transport service was established step by step. it is orientated to serving the communes, brigades, factories and mines. the revolutionary committees at all levels have strengthened their leadership over the joint transport service politically, ideologically and organizationally, thus ensuring its steady improvement.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Comrade Abdyl Kellezi of Albania Sees Films in Peking in Company of Comrade Li Hsien-nien

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 19, 1970)

comrade abdyl kellezi, alternate member of the political bureau of the central committee of the albanian party of labour and president of the state planning commission, and all comrades on the albanian government economic delegation he is leading saw the albanian film "underground guerrillas" and the chinese puppet film "the cock crows at midnight" here this evening.

they were accompanied by comrade li hsien-nien, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and vice-premier of the state council.

li chiang, hsieh huai-teh and other leading comrades of the chinese departments concerned also joined the albanian comrades-in-arms in seeing the films.

CAMBODIA

Political Bureau of NUFK Central Committee, Royal Government of National Union of Cambodia Appoint New Vice Ministers

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 19, 1970)

the political bureau of the central committee of the national united front of kampuchea and the royal government of national union of cambodia issued a communique on september 17, announcing the nomination as vice-ministers seven persons now fighting in cambodia so as to meet the needs of the successful development of cambodia's war against u.s. imperialism and for national salvation and to fulfil the task of defending and consolidating the liberated areas and completely liberating the country. the communique also announced that the competence of several ministries will be transferred into the country in the near future. full text of the communique follows:

the cambodian people, firmly united under the banner of the national united front of kampuchea led by head of state samdech norodom sihanouk, and the national liberation armed forces have scored brilliant victories in their sacred struggle against the u.s. imperialists and their saigon and bangkok puppets as well as their sub-stooges, the lon nol-sirik matak-son ngoc thanh clique. more than two thirds of the country embracing nearly three million inhabitants is already completely liberated. the rest is guerrilla zones where the liberation armed forces hold the initiative of combat and are incessantly launching victorious attacks on the puppet troops. the city of phnom penh is actually isolated and encircled by the people's forces. the most urgent tasks

of defending and consolidating the liberated areas and of completely liberating the country should be carried on until final victory.

it was for these reasons that the central committee of the n.u.f.k., at its session of august 20 and 21, 1970, decided to enlarge, as required, the responsibilities of the leading members fighting on the interior front of the country. therefore, mr. khieu samphan has been appointed deputy prime minister, concurrently with his functions as minister of national defence.

the political bureau of the central committee and the royal government of national union of cambodia, after analysing the situation at home and the new tasks, consulting the responsible members fighting on the interior front of the country and studying the proposal of mr. khieu samphan, member of the political bureau, deputy prime minister and minister of national defence, have nominated seven persons fighting in cambodia to the posts of vice-ministers. the nomination has received the highest approval of samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state and chairman of the national united front of kampuchea. the list of the new vice-ministers, who are resistance fighters for long years and first-rate intellectuals, follows:

-- vice-minister of foreign affairs: mr. poc doeus komar,

-- vice-minister of popular education and youth: madame leng thirith,

-- vice-minister of public health, religious and social affairs: mr. chou chet,

-- vice-minister of economy and finance: mr. koy toum,

-- vice-minister of national defence: mr. kong sodip,

-- vice-minister of interior and security: mr. sor thouk,

-- vice-minister of information and propaganda: mr. tiv ol.

these vice-ministers will assist the ministers in all their functions and will take initiatives and decisions in conformity with the interests of the people.

in addition to the appointment of the above-mentioned vice-ministers, the competence of several ministries will be transferred into the country in the near future. in this way, the political bureau, in application of the directives of the central committee of the n.u.f.k., will install, step by step, the whole government there.

the political bureau of the central committee and the royal government of national union renew their full confidence in the ministers and vice-ministers who perform inside the country their sacred mission under the direct leadership of deputy prime minister mr. khieu samphan. the political bureau of the central committee and the royal government of national union are convinced that they will work efficiently and boldly to hasten the final victory.

the political bureau of the central committee of the n.u.f.k. and the royal government of national union of cambodia call on all the people and the national liberation armed forces to support the actions of the new responsible members in fulfilling their respective tasks. the new vice-ministers are the best sons and daughter of the cambodian people, who have been tested in a long struggle, showing patriotism and loyalty to the people and enjoying high confidence of samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state and chairman of the n.u.f.k., and of samdech penn nouth, chairman of the political bureau of the central committee of the n.u.f.k. and prime minister. together with our heroic people, they are determined to surmount all difficulties and put into action the political programme of the n.u.f.k. so as to defeat the u.s. imperialist aggressors and their lackeys of every description and to build an independent, neutral, peaceful, sovereign, democratic and prosperous new cambodia whose territorial integrity will be ensured.

september 17, 1970,
peking

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Korean Government Economic Delegation Leaves Pyongyang for China

(NCNA-English Pyongyang, Sept. 19, 1970)

the government economic delegation of the democratic people's republic of korea headed by kim gyong ryon, chairman of the committee for foreign economic relations left pyongyang by train this noon for a friendly visit to china at the invitation of the government of the people's republic of china.

seeing the delegation off at the pyongyang railway station were: rim gye chol, minister of chemical industry; kim jae bong, vice-minister of foreign affairs; bang gi yong, vice-minister of foreign trade; chong song nam, vice-chairman of the committee for foreign economic relations; han guk sung, vice-minister of electric and coal industries; and others.

chinese charge d'affaires ad interim lo chen-wen and economic attache li ying of the chinese embassy in korea also saw the delegation off.

CHINA AND NORTH VIETNAM

Vietnam Government Economic Delegation Visits People's Commune on Peking Outskirts

(NCNA-English · Peking, Sept. 19, 1970)

vice-premier nguyen con and the government economic delegation of the democratic republic of viet nam he is leading this morning visited the huangtukang people's commune on the outskirts of peking. they were accompanied by vice-minister yang li-kung.

an atmosphere of militant friendship between the people of china and viet nam prevailed in the huangtukang people's commune today. carrying a streamer inscribed with "a warm welcome to the viet nam government economic delegation", the commune members gathered in front of the commune revolutionary committee and sang revolutionary songs to await the arrival of the vietnamese comrades-in-arms.

nguyen con and the other vietnamese comrades arrived at the people's commune amid the beating of drums and gongs. the commune members waved their red-covered "quotations from chairman mao tsetung" and shouted "viet nam is sure to win, u.s. imperialism is bound to be defeated exclamation" and other slogans, expressing warm welcome to the vietnamese comrades-in-arms.

accompanied by yin wei-chen, chairman of the commune revolutionary committee, vice-premier nguyen con and others visited a brigade's flour mill, orchard and pig farm. they also saw commune members sinking a well.

vice-premier nguyen con chatted intimately with commune members. he made detailed inquiries about the making of a fermented pig-feed with a high sugar content in successful pig-raising.

vice-premier nguyen con thanked the commune members for the hospitality given the delegation. this hospitality, he said, embodied the profound proletarian internationalist feelings the chinese people in the great rear area of the vietnamese people's struggle of resistance against u.s. aggression and for national salvation cherished for the vietnamese people at the front. he wished the commune members new and still greater successes.

comrade yin wei-chen said that the victory won by the vietnamese people at the frontline of the struggle of resistance against u.s. aggression was a great support to the commune members. he expressed the determination to do even better in production and by deeds support the struggle of the vietnamese people and other peoples of indo-china.

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Vice Admiral Muzaffar Hasan of Pakistan Visits People's Commune, Sees Revolutionary Modern Peking Opera in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 19, 1970)

vice-admiral muzaffar hasan, commander-in-chief of the pakistan navy, and his party visited a people's commune on the outskirts of peking and saw the revolutionary modern peking opera "the red lantern" here today. they were accompanied by hsiao ching-kuang, commander of the navy of the chinese people's liberation army.

the pakistan guests were warmly received by the commune members when they visited the china-viet nam friendship people's commune this morning. leading members of the commune told the guests how the poor and lower-middle peasants, holding high the banner of unity and victory of the ninth party congress, were grasping revolution and promoting production and other work and preparedness against war.

the guests then made a round of the commune's clinic, dairy farm, duck and horse farms, a pumping station and home for the aged.

this afternoon the pakistan guests visited the summer palace in the company of chou jen-chieh, a leading member of the p.l.a. navy.

in the evening they saw a performance of the revolutionary modern peking opera "the red lantern", accompanied by naval commander hsiao ching-kuang.

colonel iftikhar ahmed khan, military and naval attache of the pakistan embassy in peking, accompanied vice-admiral muzaffar hasan on the visit to the commune and the summer palace as well as at the performance. group captain shujaat ullah khan, air attache of the pakistan embassy in peking, also accompanied the pakistan vice-admiral at the performance of "the red lantern".

West Pakistan Industrial Development Cooperation Delegation Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 19, 1970)

the delegation of the west pakistan industrial development corporation (w.p.i.d.c.) headed by mukhtar masood, chairman of the corporation, today left peking for home after concluding a friendly visit to china.

among those seeing the delegation off at the airport were shen hung, chinese vice-minister of the first ministry of machine building, and leading members of the departments concerned chen mu-hua and chang hsien-wen.

salahuddin ahmad, first secretary of the pakistan embassy in china, was present at the airport.

CHINA AND PALESTINE

Jen-min Jih-pao Commentator Expresses Conviction That Palestinian People Will Win Final Victory

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 19, 1970)

the "people's daily" carries a commentator's article today entitled "the raging flames of the palestinian revolution are inextinguishable". the article reads:

in recent days, a very grave situation has arisen in jordan. under the scheming and the support of u.s. imperialism, the pro-u.s. reactionary forces in jordan openly dispatched large numbers of troops and, under the cover of tanks and artillery, launched frenzied attacks on the palestinian guerrillas in a sinister attempt to wipe out the revolutionary armed forces of the palestinian people at one blow. under such grave circumstances, the palestinian guerrillas had to fight in self-defence and resolutely hit back at the enemy's armed suppression.

the palestinian guerrillas are an important force of the arab people in opposing u.s. imperialism and its tool of aggression, israeli zionism. in the last few years, u.s. imperialism and its accomplices had racked their brains to plot the extermination of the guerrillas. one of the criminal aims of the nixon administration in dishing up the "rogers plan" for a so-called "peaceful solution" of the middle east question last june is to disrupt the unity between the palestinian and other arab peoples so as to strangle the palestinian revolution.

the recent change in the political situation of jordan is inseparable from this u.s. imperialist plot. just as the reactionary jordanian forces launched savage attacks on the palestinian guerrillas, u.s. secretary of defense laird raved frantically that the u.s. sixth fleet had moved nearer to the "middle east war zone". the spokesman of the u.s. state department brazenly declared that the possibility of u.s. military intervention in jordan could not be ruled out. at the same time, the nixon government has reinforced the u.s. air force on turkish bases to pose military threat to the palestinian people and other arab peoples. likewise, the israeli aggressors have massed troops on the west bank of the jorden river, all ready for action. numerous facts show that u.s. imperialism and its lackey israel are ganging up with the pro-u.s. reactionary forces in arab countries in a vain attempt to liquidate the palestinian people's revolutionary armed forces so as to pave the way for implementing the "middle east munich" plot.

the great leader chairman mao has pointed out: "'lifting a rock only to drop it on one's own feet' is a chinese folk saying to describe the behaviour of certain fools. the reactionaries in all countries are fools of this kind. in the final analysis, their persecution of the revolutionary people only serves to accelerate the people's revolutions on a broader and more intense scale."

the palestinian people are valiant and indomitable. they are determined to fight to the end for the complete victory of the cause of palestinian national liberation. the armed suppression by u.s. imperialism and its lackeys not only cannot stamp out the roaring flames of the palestinian revolution,

but will forge the palestinian people into stauncher fighters in battle and push the anti-u.s. struggle of the arab people to a new high, thus bringing about bigger defeats to u.s. imperialism. the palestinian people are not isolated in their struggle. they have won the support of the people of the arab countries and all countries of the world. the 700 million chinese people resolutely support the just struggle of the palestinian and other arab peoples. we are firmly convinced that so long as they strengthen their unity and persevere in fighting, all the u.s. imperialist plots will be smashed and final victory will surely go to the palestinian and other arab peoples.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

September 30, 1970 No. 4748

****
* NATIONAL *
****

"RED LITTLE SOLDIERS"

Applying Chairman Mao's Philosophical Thinking in Serving As an Out-of-School Tutor to Red Little Soldiers

by

Chang Hsiu-lan (张秀兰), poor-peasant commune member, No. 24 brigade, Leyu commune, Shachou hsien, Kiangsu

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, September 20, 1970)

A poor peasant woman tells in the following story how she, having been elected an out-of-school tutor to the "Red Little Soldiers"--an organization of young school children ranging in age from 8 to 15, takes care of the indoctrination of these children when not in school.--SCMP Ed.

After great leader Chairman Mao issued the brilliant instruction "In the countryside, the school should be managed by the poor and lower-middle peasants--the most reliable ally of the working class," we poor and lower-middle peasants took over the cultural power. To carry out this brilliant instruction of Chairman Mao, the poor and lower-middle peasants selected me in spring last year to be an out-of-school tutor to the red little soldiers. In the past year and more, I have learned deeply that studying and applying Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophical thinking well is a powerful weapon for revolutionizing my thinking and is the best means of doing a good job of out-of-school tutoring.

"Duty" and "Extra Work"

When I had just taken up the post of an out-of-school tutor, I fostered many living ideas. I always felt that I, a poor-peasant commune member who had been bitterly exploited in the old society and had won emancipation with Chairman Mao's help and had gloriously joined the Chinese Communist Party, would be doing my "duty" so far as I was bent on doing farming for the revolutionary cause, and that out-of-school tutoring for the red little soldiers was a job for cultured people and not my "duty." I also thought of the fact that I am a member of the Communist Party and must accept what the organization assigned to me. I took this load reluctantly, but my ideological problem remained unresolved. Particularly when I met some difficulties and was busy with my household chores, I felt all the more conspicuously that this was "extra work" for me.

With this problem in mind, I studied Chairman Mao's great teachings: "The question of political power is a fundamental question of the revolution." "To insure that our Party and State do not change in political color, we not only need a correct line and a correct policy, but also must train and bring up millions upon millions of successors to the proletarian revolutionary cause."

I thought to myself: Before the liberation, my family had begged for food for over ten years. My three elder brothers and one elder sister died of hunger and cold. The reason was that "power" was not in the hands of us poor and lower-middle peasants. Now, I have won emancipation and joined the Party. I am leading an ever better life. This is totally attributable to Chairman Mao. He led us to make revolution and seize power and vested it in our hands. Now the class enemies at home and abroad are still cherishing vain hopes and are always waiting to snatch power from our hands. We poor and lower-middle peasants must always take a firm hold of the power in order that we shall not suffer again. The work of an out-of-school tutor for the red little soldiers is to apply Mao Tse-tung's thought in cultivating them to be good seedlings and to enable them to take over the work of revolution and grasp the power of the revolution when they grow up.

The more I thought of this, the more deeply I was enlightened: The work of an out-of-school tutor is really a fundamental task concerning the future and destiny of the State! It is my duty to do farming for the revolutionary cause, it is also my duty to educate and train the younger generation for the revolutionary cause. I should not care whether it is my "duty" or "extra work" so far as it is a task for the consolidation of the political power of the proletariat, for the revolution and for the people.

With the problem of my thinking and understanding solved, I tried hard to overcome my difficulties and actively did the work of an out-of-school tutor to the red little soldiers. Although I was uncultured, I learned from the red little soldiers; although I was inexperienced, I groped about for experience while doing my work; when I was heavily burdened with household chores, I put some of it aside.

At daytime, I went to teach in the school or took part in collective productive labor. At noon and at night, I organized the red little soldiers to study and apply the "three constantly read articles" and the new Party Constitution in line with the current situation and the current tasks and their living ideas.

I persisted in studying two hours a day, and holding a "talk and apply" meeting and a "fight self and criticism" meeting a week. While organizing the red little soldiers to study Chairman Mao's works, I laid emphasis on "application," attached importance to making the red little soldiers cultivate the communist idea of utter devotion to the public, and proceeded from the point of doing everything for the people. To do a good job of the out-of-school tutoring, I was with the red little soldiers almost every day. I was busy the whole day and was away from home. I left the household chores to be done at night. Some people asked me where my surging vigor came from. I replied: I work ever more vigorously once I obey Chairman Mao's teachings and take the out-of-school tutoring as my "duty" in the revolution.

"Being Difficult To Deal With" and "Being Easy To Deal With"

There are more than 30 red little soldiers in our team, the oldest of them being not above 14 or 15 and the youngest only 8 or 9. Some of them behaved themselves relatively well and some others relatively abominably. A few of them often came to "checkmate" me. This made me feel that it was not an easy job to govern this group of children.

One of them was named Sun Yung-hua. Others of the team called him a "trouble maker" who could not be governed. At first, I was a little doubtful about this. I thought that he would yield so long as I kept a close watch on him and took a firm hold of him. Therefore, whenever he made trouble, I made a stern face and gave him a good scolding. But he took no heed of me. At that moment, I thought in myself: He took no heed of me. At that moment, I thought to myself: He took no heed of me chiefly because he was not afraid of me. I must be more harsh to him. Accordingly, I put him under my eyes every day and criticized him very often. To my surprise, he not only was not afraid of me, but also argued with me on several occasions. Then, I thought that this child was "difficult to deal with."

What should I do then? I visited his parents. They said that this child was ill-tempered and would obey nobody, but he loved physical labor, could endure hardships and was not particular about food and clothing. What they said greatly enlightened me. Bearing the problem in mind, I repeatedly studied Chairman Mao's great teaching, "One-sidedness means thinking in terms of absolutes, that is, a metaphysical approach to problems," and realized that the basic cause of my problem was the one-sidedness in my thinking and the fact that I kept on criticizing his shortcomings, failed to see his strong points, only took precaution against his making trouble and did not exhort him to do more good things.

After that, I paid attention to giving him more encouragement and seldom criticized him. Seeing that I no longer criticized and reprimanded him, he gradually took the initiative to approach me. Taking opportunity of his change in attitude toward me, I got together with him to study Chairman Mao's teaching, "It is not difficult for one to do some good deeds. It is difficult for one to do good deeds and refrain from evil his whole life." I told him: "We red little soldiers" must obey Chairman Mao's sayings, do more things which are advantageous to the people and the revolution and resolutely refrain from any deed which is disadvantageous to the people and the revolution. Such is a good red little soldier of Chairman Mao." He listened to me in earnest and said that he definitely would correct his shortcomings. After that, I often sent him to join other red little soldiers in recalling past bitterness and thinking about the present happiness, so as to arouse his class consciousness.

He shed tears of grief when once he talked about the miserable life his grandmother led as a child wife in the old society. Comparing his grandmother's miserable life in the past with his present happy life, he further deepened his proletarian feeling for great leader Chairman Mao. Ever since then, he changed gradually and went in the fore to study, to labor and do good things. The poor and lower-middle peasants told me: "You have really reformed this child."

The change in Sun Yung-hua made me understand that: "Being easy to deal with" and "being difficult to deal with" are related to each other. Anything which is "difficult to deal with" can be dealt with easily if we act in accordance with Chairman Mao's instruction of "one dividing into two," are good at discovering and mastering the essence and mainstream of a thing, and learn to change things for the better. Later, I paid attention to applying Chairman Mao's idea of "one dividing into two" in analyzing and resolving the contradictions and actively led the red little soldiers to study and apply Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living way. The work of out-of-school tuition was carried out very smoothly. The whole out-of-school organization of "red little soldiers" was rated an advanced group in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought in this commune.

"Filling Station" and "Terminal Station"

After arduous work for some time, I put the out-of-school life of the children into a right track and regularly held study meetings, discussion and application meetings, and "fight self and criticize revisionism" meetings. Good personalities and good deeds appeared in an unending stream among them. I rejoiced at seeing this. I told myself that I could relax a bit. Therefore, I no longer taught them by verbal instructions and personal demonstration and fought and wallowed together with them as I did before. Not long after that, some people came to me making "complaints." They told me that some red little soldiers relaxed their efforts in study, did not observe discipline, seldom took part in collective productive labor and even did something harmful to the interests of the masses.

Why was it that problem arose again after they had been led to the right track? I visited the parents of the red young fighters and had chats with the red young fighters. I discovered that a rich-peasant element was "concerned" about them when I was not so much concerned about them. He adopted abominable means to swindle and cheat the red little soldiers, corrupting and poisoning them by telling them obscene stories and disseminating feudal and superstitious ideas among them. After finding this cause, I and the poor and lower-middle peasants organized the red little soldiers to form ties with us, to thoroughly criticize renegade Liu Shao-ch'i's "theory of dying out of class struggle" and to sharply hit at the sabotage activity of this rich-peasant element, thereby further enhancing their consciousness of class struggle.

This incident made me understand deeply that: During the historical period of socialist society, it is common and absolute that the proletariat and the bourgeoisie fight against each other for winning over the younger generation. For this reason, the proletarian revolution has not come to its climax and the work of out-of-school tuition also has not attained its climax. The training and upbringing of successors to the proletarian revolutionary cause requires protracted and arduous efforts and should not be relaxed at any moment. Any achievement in our work is only a "filling station" on the road of progress and is by no means the terminal station. To communists and all revolutionaries, the triumphant accomplishment of each task is only a new starting point in sustained revolution.

After that, I further strengthened the work of out-of-school tutoring. Obeying Chairman Mao's teaching, "Class struggle is a major course for young people," I led the red little soldiers out of the school to take an active part in the class struggle in society, to lift the lid of class struggle, to analyze the new characteristics and new trends of class struggle, to use the revolutionary big-character posters and short commentaries in resolutely fighting against the class enemies and the capitalist tendencies and the "selfishness" in their minds, so that they might learn the skills of class struggle and fight to consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat.

* * *

RIVER HARNESSING

Struggle Between the Two Lines in the Thorough Harnessing of the Huai River

- Criticize the counter-revolutionary revisionist water conservation line of renegade, traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents

by

the Revolutionary Mass Criticism Writing Group of the Ministry of Water Conservation and Electric Power and the Revolutionary Mass Criticism Writing Group of Anhwei Province

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, September 19, 1970)

Successful harnessing and exploitation of the Huai River is attributed to Mao's correct revolutionary line and Mao thought, according to the following article, which castigates Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents for having hampered and sabotaged the work of harnessing the river.--SCMP Ed.

Early in the fifties of the 20th century, the great leader Chairman Mao issued the call, "We must have the Huai River harnessed." It marked a turn in the history of the Huai River.

The Huai River is a main stream in our country. Due to its neglect and abuse by the reactionary ruling class through the ages, for centuries a heavy rain was always followed by a big disaster, a light rain by a small disaster, and lack of rain by a drought, causing the people in the basin of the Huai River no end of suffering. Shortly after the birth of the new China with the national economy starting to recover and at a time when the Resist-US and Aid-Korea War was being waged, Chairman Mao, inspired by a lofty spirit, worked out a major policy on the thorough harnessing of the Huai River. It represented the heroic spirit of the Chinese people in fighting against the elements and fighting against US imperialism and all its running dogs to the last, and gave expression to the burning aspirations of the people of the Huai River basin who had from generation to generation been left at the mercy of natural disasters.

Chairman Mao's affectionate solicitude was a source of infinite warmth to the people resident in the Huai River basin. People ran about spreading the news, their eyes spilling over with tears of emotion. Chairman Mao's great call had inspired millions of soldiers and civilians to a

large-scale people's war in harnessing the Huai River. Armed with the great thought of Mao Tse-tung, the masses displayed a strength immeasurable and all-conquering. It was a real delight to watch towering mountains and deep valleys giving way to smooth sheets of water and thousands of li of plains being decorated with a belt of trees that looked like jade. In the Huai River basin subjected to multiple calamities, a great number of communes and brigades came up with grain and cotton output exceeding the targets called for in the "Program for National Agricultural Development." In the appearance of the Huai River a world-shaking change had taken place.

Over the past 20 years, the front of harnessing the Huai River was full of acute struggle between the two lines. Sabotage from renegade, traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents seriously hampered the harnessing process. Today, under the new situation of phenomenal growth in industrial and agricultural production, thorough review of the towering crimes of Liu Shao-ch'i and his like in wrecking the Huai river-harnessing effort is of great realistic significance in distinguishing between the lines, in heightening the consciousness of line, in realizing better Chairman Mao's great call, "We must have the Huai River harnessed," and in carrying out on a firm basis Chairman Mao's strategical guideline, "Be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters and do everything for the people."

Harness the Huai River for the People

The great leader Chairman Mao teaches us, "This question of 'for whom' is fundamental; it is a question of principle." On the Huai River-harnessing front, the fundamental difference between Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line is whether we harness the Huai River for the benefit of the people or wreck the effort to the detriment of the people.

Lying in the heart of our country, the Huai River basin has a population of 100 million and has 200 million mow of arable land and rich resources. Politically, economically and militarily, it occupies an important position. The natural disasters connected with the Huai River posed a direct threat to the lives and property of the people and an adverse effect on our socialist construction. The harnessing of the Huai River could safeguard the personal interests of 100 million people and promote the development of socialist construction and thus further consolidate the proletarian dictatorship. Therefore, the question of whether harnessing the Huai River or not is a major one of whether we should "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters and do everything for the people" or whether we should launch the socialist revolution and socialist construction.

For a long period, Liu Shao-ch'i and his like frantically opposed Chairman Mao's great call, "We must have the Huai River harnessed" and conducted a string of criminal activities. They stirred up an evil trend of Right opportunism and raised a hullabaloo with such lines as: Harnessing the Huai River is a "bottomless hole," "Harnessing the Huai River is not worth the effort," "To harness the Huai River is a futile effort," "The area

north of the Huai River poses a problem of calamity-afflicted people requiring help, and to settle the food problem the people should be resettled," etc. They stopped at nothing in hampering the big-stride advance of socialist revolution and socialist construction, bringing at one time the river-harnessing effort in some areas to a stop.

Chairman Mao pointed out, "Socialism not only liberates the laborers and means of production from the old society but liberates the vast natural world untapped by the old society." Raising high the great red banner of Mao Tse-tung's thought, the heroic people of the Huai River basin bolstered by brilliant achievements smashed thoroughly the reactionary fallacious view of "making a futile effort at harnessing" the Huai River.

Over the past twenty years, under the energetic support of the whole people and the Chinese PLA, the people of the Huai River basin inspired with great ambitions and grand designs launched a big effort at farmland capital construction. They built over 2,000 medium-sized and small reservoirs and over 30 big ones including Futzuling, Meishan, Nanwan, etc. They also repaired and built water conservation projects, overhauled river routes and dredged the Hsini River, the Hsinshu River and the main irrigation canal in north Kiangsu and other water routes draining into the sea. The irrigated area expanded rapidly. The ability to fight against floods, water-logging and drought was considerably strengthened.

In the Huai River basin, there have emerged large numbers of advanced units claiming a per-mow grain output exceeding 1,000 catties and a per-mow ginned cotton output exceeding 100 catties. A rapid development was witnessed in industry, agriculture, water and electricity, water transportation and other enterprises. All this was eloquent proof that the Huai River could surely be harnessed. "Under the leadership of the Communist Party, so long as there are people, every kind of miracle can be performed."

In the past twenty years, the acute struggle between the effort at harnessing the Huai River and the sabotaging of it was in essence a continuation of the long-term struggle existing for centuries between the laboring people and the exploiting classes, a continuation of the struggle between the Communist Party and the broad revolutionary masses under its leadership and the Kuomintang reactionary group, and one aspect of a test which the Chinese people and the reactionary forces at home and abroad were being subjected to in all its fierceness.

Taking a look at history, which of the exploiting classes did not wreck the Huai River? The ruler named Chin in the dynasty of South Sung allowed the Yellow River to rob the Huai River of its water. To maintain the water transportation of imperial grain, the Ming and Ching dynasties blocked at random the flow of the Huai River. The Kuomintang reactionary group went a step further in frenziedly breaching the embankment of the Yellow River to get the flow of the Huai River. They caused an overflow of flood waters everywhere without giving a damn about the safety of the people.

Taking a look at home and abroad, which of the imperialists is not frenziedly hostile to the construction effort of the Chinese people and looking forward to our failure? Acheson of the forties made the absurd claim that the Chinese people could not "solve the food problem" and that only by reducing their country to an American colony could they make a livelihood.

US imperialism and social-imperialism of the sixties are also making out that only by turning herself into an imperialist dependency could China have a future.

By creating in a big way counter-revolutionary public opinion, "the Huai River cannot be harnessed," and launching in a big way counter-revolutionary activities to sabotage the harnessing effort, Liu Shao-ch'i and his like were stepping into the very role of the reactionary class in history and answering the call of US imperialism and its partners beckoning to them from across a vast distance. They were following a reactionary line of sabotaging the Huai River-harnessing effort just to meet the needs of imperialism, revisionists and counter-revolutionaries and to carry out in part the plot of staging a counter-revolutionary comeback in China. The revolutionary people armed with the thought of Mao Tse-tung thoroughly smashed their criminal plot. Backed by brilliant practice, the people in the Huai River basin declared to the whole world, "We are not only good at destroying an old world but also good at building a new world."

Rely on the People To Harness the Huai River

The great leader Chairman Mao teaches us, "In socialist revolution and socialist construction, we must persist in following the mass line and let the masses all go into action in launching vigorous mass movements." The mass line is the fundamental line guiding all the work of our Party. In the great struggle of harnessing completely the Huai River, only by adhering to the mass line and vigorously launching mass movements can we give full play to the socialist initiative of the broad masses and turn a 1,000-year record of natural disasters into a source of irrigation.

Liu Shao-ch'i and his like stopped at nothing in opposing the Party's mass line and wrecking the revolutionary mass campaign. They negated the wisdom and strength of the masses, crying that "in harnessing the Huai River what really counts is the role of a specialist." They attached more importance to materials than to man as they raised the hullabaloo that "in building water conservation works three kinds of materials (rolled steel, timber and cement) should be put in command." They opposed prominence being given to proletarian politics as they came up with the balderdash that "There is no initiative for water conservation without doing something about material incentives."

What is meant by "what really counts is the role of a specialist"? This is counter-revolutionary public opinion created by Liu Shao-ch'i and his like who negated the great role of the masses of people in a vain attempt to usurp the big power over the technique of harnessing the Huai River.

In the continuous process of struggle with the reactionary specialist line, the people of the Huai River basin armed with the thought of Mao Tse-tung worked many miracles.

In the great leap forward, the people of nine hsien and two cities in Anhwei Province breaking away from the multiple barriers set up by Liu Shao-ch'i and his like and the reactionary "authorities" built on their own a large-sized irrigation area known as Pihangshih. Lacking technical know-how, they launched middle schools. Short of implements, they made some on their own. Working together along the line of "three-in-one," over 1,500 workers, poor and lower-middle peasants, cadres and technical personnel completed surveying and route-selecting tasks in four months instead of four years which the "specialists" considered as necessary for its completion. They gave up the "specialist program" calling for ¥50,000,000 and several years' time in establishing electrically-operated irrigation stations to lead water across hill tops. After fighting hard for several months, they succeeded in levelling and cutting off hill tops and had an irrigation canal built. Now the area brought under irrigation reached 7,000,000 mow.

Chairman Mao teaches us, "The lowly are the most intelligent! The noble are the most stupid." By relying on the broad masses we can achieve plentiful, fast, good and economical results which gives us infinite strength. By relying only on a small number of "specialists" we cannot get anywhere with things done in a little, slow, poor and expensive way. We rely on the masses in harnessing the river without excluding the role of specialists. But the specialists must learn from the masses and integrate with the workers and peasants and combine transformation with elevation in the course of practice. Only thus can they make themselves useful.

What is meant by "putting three kinds of materials in command in building water conservation works!" This represents a shameless and slanderous school of thought advocating the line of sitting tight to wait for materials, reaching out a hand for something from above and counting on State aid.

Chairman Mao teaches us, "The decisive factor is man and not material." The creation of material conditions and the transformation of natural features--this is first determined by the spiritual outlook of the cadres and the masses. In building water conservation works, it is imperative for the State to launch some necessary backbone projects and provide certain material conditions. But we must give full play to the initiative of a locality and of the masses and create favorable conditions through self-reliance.

In the past, T'iench'ang hsien, Anhwei Province relied on the State to take up completely the building and repairing of the Shihwan Reservoir of Ch'achien commune but after 12 years the project had not been completed. While more money was spent, the results achieved were slow and the quality was poor. In 1969, by relying on the local masses, the hsien completed in one year the building of the reservoir. Less money was spent while we got

immediate results and good quality. Two different lines yield two different results. This points to a priceless treasure being realized through self-reliance and to an idea of dependence being unacceptable. Only by relying on the masses, taking up indigenous methods and combining indigenous with foreign methods can we tap the potentialities to the full and achieve plentiful, fast, good and economical results in building water conservation works.

What is meant by "There is no initiative for water conservation without doing something about material incentives"? This is a criminal plot of Liu Shao-ch'i and his like to push counter-revolutionary economism and sabotage the thorough harnessing of the Huai River and a big slander to the people of the Huai River basin. The people of the Huai River basin said aptly, "Material incentives are like opium. They corrode the soul, bringing about a change in the heart, in the man and then in the sky." Hitting the nail on the head, it spells out the reactionary essence of material incentives.

The tremendous changes over the Huai River in the past twenty years were brought by our reliance on the invincible thought of Mao Tse-tung. Mao Tse-tung's thought is a treasure house of wisdom and the fountain of strength. The people of the Huai River basin armed with the thought of Mao Tse-tung are motivated by neither fame nor wealth and are afraid of neither hardship nor death.

From Chairman Mao's good student Chiao Yü-lu who led the 360,000 people of Lank'ao hsien in controlling sandstorms and locking up the flood dragon to pioneer Hsü Tu-lo in the struggle of the three major revolutionary movements who showed the spirit of "dying without closing eyes" until he had eliminated water-logging and alkalinity from the land, so many are the proletarian heroic fighters that have appeared and so many are the epic-making moving deeds that have been done!

Guided by the thought of Mao Tse-tung, the poor and lower-middle peasants of Lichiachai, Shantung Province, relying on their two hands and two shoulders dug deep into the earth to build reservoirs and dams. In line with the principle of "having the rivers make way and the mountains bow and leading the flood dragon by the nose," they basically brought under irrigation hilly land and terraced fields and built a fresh-looking new socialist mountainous area after fighting hard for 12 years.

"Lichiachai is a good example of transforming China like 'the foolish old man who removed the mountains'." Like wild flowers in full bloom there have emerged from the Huai River basin many heroic group such as the poor and lower-middle peasants of Lichiachai, dedicated to the transformation of mountains and rivers for the sake of the revolution. All this is forever beyond the comprehension of bourgeois mediocrities and revisionists.

Apply Materialistic Dialectics to the Harnessing of the Huai River

Chairman Mao's revolutionary line of water conservation is a brilliant example of creatively applying materialistic dialectics to the understanding of nature and transforming of nature. Chairman Mao's brilliant directive, "Get water during drought and drain water during floods" is a great embodiment of the dialectics of water conservation. In 1950, the State Council laid down a guideline for the thorough harnessing of the Huai River "an arrangement with both storage and drainage taken into consideration," which reflected the objective law in the harnessing of the Huai River.

To apply materialistic dialectics to water conservation in treating the relationship between storage and drainage, we must take into consideration local factors and make proper arrangements for both storage and drainage. Storage and drainage are a dialectical unity. There is no absolute storage nor absolute drainage. Both are subordinated to the basic needs of removing evils and building water conservation works.

From the actual conditions of the Huai River basin, there is generally scarce rain in winter and spring while the rainfall is especially concentrated in summer and autumn. This coupled with a difference in terrains and in crops often made the phenomenon of drought and floods appearing hand in hand. Depending on different areas, some are mainly afraid of drought and some mainly afraid of water-logging. After a main threat is removed a secondary threat may turn into a prominent problem.

Therefore, in water conservation, we must make serious investigation and studies to get at the features of a disaster and "let the working guideline be decided by actual conditions" instead of resorting to "a single cut" and "absoluteness." We must not only concentrate on grasping the main aspect of a contradiction but also refrain from neglecting the secondary aspect. We must make overall planning and comprehensive arrangements for management. As different areas and different periods call for different emphases, such calamities as flood, water-logging, drought, alkalinity, etc., must be tackled well one by one.

"In the world only idealism and metaphysics call for the least effort because a man is allowed to speak freely." To disrupt the harnessing of the Huai River, Liu Shao-ch'i and his ilk launched a big campaign for blind command which was "Left" in appearance but Right in essence. At one time, they allowed only storage and not drainage, putting forward such reactionary absurdities as "One plot of land matched by one patch of sky" and "Destroy on the spot a shower from the sky in the same way as we would annihilate a paratrooper." They raised the demand for "water not going out of a village and water not going out of a hamlet," thus at one time adding to the calamities of water-logging and alkalinity. The masses blasted such an approach as "allowing one to drink but not to answer the call of nature." Yet still Liu Shao-ch'i overtly advocated this as "a pattern of water conservation for the plains and a direction of water conservation for the whole country." It is really the extreme of absurdity.

In a latter period, basing themselves on the same metaphysical viewpoint, they pushed the line of drainage unaccompanied by storage and drainage unaccompanied by irrigation, and even claimed that "for the lives of us we will not channel the flow of the Yellow River into irrigation." "Nature is a touchstone of dialectics." Liu Shao-ch'i and his ilk applying metaphysics to water conservation were bound to some to grief everywhere.

In the building of construction works and management, by following a whole set of guidelines of walking on two legs formulated by Chairman Mao, we should combine the big, the medium-sized and the small, combine the primary with the linking up of the secondaries and combine the building and repairing of construction works with management, so that we can build to perfection an irrigation system and give full play to the functions of a project. "A small irrigation project may be undertaken by every hsien, every ch'ü, every hsiang and every cooperative."

In seriously implementing the guideline of walking on two legs, Kuanyün hsien, Kiangsu Province took the same as the key link while combining the large, the medium-sized and the small to supplement and round out each other; established networks based on different areas while linking up ditches, roadside trees, sluice gates and dam openings; made overall plans involving the hsien, commune, brigade and production team or "four levels in the harnessing of a river," and exercised unified leadership combined with management at different levels, giving full play to the functions of a project. Its grain output for 1969 was four times as much as before liberation.

This vividly shows that only by adhering to the guideline of walking on two legs calling for the combination of the large, the medium-sized and the small, with the emphasis on the small, on the linking up of the secondaries and on operation by communes and brigades themselves to strengthen management can we give full play to the initiative for water conservation on the part of a locality and of the masses, speed up the building of irrigation facilities and promote the development of production.

Liu Shao-ch'i and his gang vehemently opposed such a guideline by hampering the effort at building water conservation projects to serve the people. For a time, they put "stalls" at random without linking up the secondaries, without pay attention to management and without bothering about the utility of a project so that there appeared "four emphases and four neglects" (emphasis on the large to the neglect of the small, emphasis on the primary to the neglect of the linking up of the secondaries, emphasis on building to the neglect of management, emphasis on a project to the neglect of its utility). Therefore, the functions of certain projects were not brought into play. The masses described such an approach as "finishing a job and claiming the credit for it without caring for its usefulness." The widely spread poisonous influence of the "four emphases and four neglects" must be seriously eliminated.

In the relation between water conservation and soil transformation, Chairman Mao's water conservation revolutionary line hitherto advocated the combination of water conservation and soil transformation, satisfactory management of agricultural basic construction and an overall implementation of the "8-point Charter" in agriculture.

The poor and lower-middle peasants of Lichiachai achieved marked success in combining closely water conservation with soil transformation. They came to a deep understanding that "to harness water without transforming soil is to get water only to find no use for it." The relationship between water conservation and soil transformation is a mutually promoting one. Only by connecting water conservation with transformation can we really achieve the aim of "having water during drought and drainage water during floods." And only so can we really achieve the aim of "water conservation being the life-line of agriculture."

To combine water conservation with soil transformation and create stable and high-yield fields of a high standard that guarantee a harvest unaffected by drought or floods--this is a great unprecedented act of our people in developing agriculture and promoting the cause of water conservation under the guidance of the thought of Mao Tse-tung. It shatters all feudal, bourgeois and revisionist water conservation concepts, blazing a new trail in the thorough elimination of the calamities of floods and drought and the development of agricultural production.

Liu Shao-ch'i and his ilk tried in one hundred and one ways to negate the creations of the masses, writing them off as "some half-baked ideas." They separated water conservation from soil transformation and stood in the way of the popularization of advanced experiences.

In the work of water conservation, the struggle between materialistic dialectics and metaphysics is a serious struggle between the two concepts of methods and between two different world outlooks and also one between two classes, between two roads and between two lines. Chairman Mao teaches us, "A Communist Party member's task lies in exposing reactionary and metaphysical, wrong ideas, preaching the inherent dialectics of things and promoting the transformation of things to achieve the aim of revolution." That Liu Shao-ch'i and his kind distorted and opposed materialistic dialectics in the work of water conservation was motivated by the very aim of opposing socialist revolution and socialist construction. By adhering to Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line we must respect materialism and respect dialectics. By grasping such a sharp weapon how can victory not smile on us!

Make Overall Arrangements with All Factors Taken into Consideration and Get United in Harnessing the Huai River

At the beginning of the harnessing of the Huai River, the great leader Chairman Mao indicated the responsibility-sharing relations to be maintained by the upper, middle and lower reaches of the Huai River basin,

and affirmed the guideline of their uniting themselves in a concerted effort to harness the Huai River. Chairman Mao's brilliant directive is the supreme yardstick in the correct handling of the water conservation relations between various areas of the Huai River basin and the uniting of 100 million people in a war on the vast world of Nature.

The Huai River basin is an integral whole, with the upper, middle and lower reaches closely inter-related. To treat them separately would not only provide no solution of the problem but inevitably lead to additional contradictions. In the old society, the landlords and the bourgeoisie never cared a damn for the welfare of the people and always availed themselves of the contradictions in water conservation to add to the antagonism between the upper and lower reaches and profited by the private gains of a group or a party to maintain their system of private ownership and the reactionary rule. For centuries, the people of the Huai River basin had longed for unified management and strongly demanded the removal of the "dispute-causing dams" and the filling up of the "trouble-causing ditches" to root out thoroughly the evils of the Huai River.

After the proletariat seized the political power, we got the prerequisite to the solution of the "water conservation dispute" left over by history. To proceed from the whole situation and get united in harnessing a river--this is a natural demand of the socialist system of public ownership and a need of the basic interests of the proletariat and the laboring people. The proletarian world outlook and concept of methods also enabled us to recognize scientifically the objective law in the natural world, make over-all plans and over-all arrangements with all factors taken into consideration, grasp important points, and harness the whole river basin in separate periods and by stages.

Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents taking a bourgeois reactionary stand frenziedly disrupted unity in the river-harnessing effort and pushed everywhere such sinister trash as "taking a neighboring area as a depression," "marking a border with a dike" and "damming up water section by section." Availing themselves of the feudal and bourgeois character of factions, they tried in every way to provoke a struggle between the masses, and fomented water conservation disputes between provinces, between hsien and even between communes and brigades. They promoted egoism of a locality and overtly resisted Chairman Mao's guideline of unity raising the reactionary "one-third-of-the-world-divide-and-rule"? By "divide" they meant the Party's centralized and unified leadership. By so-called "rule," they meant the illusion of shackling the masses with the fetters of counter-revolutionary revisionist conventions to snuff out the Huai River-harnessing project.

Chairman Mao teaches us, "A Communist Party member must understand the rule of subordinating a local need to the needs of the whole." On the Huai River-harnessing front, unity and coordination among various areas are an important guarantee for scoring victory in water conservation. We win by uniting and fail by splitting up. Whether we unite or not in water conservation is a major question of principle of whether we carry out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

Over the past twenty years, in waging a resolute struggle against the criminal plot of Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents to undermine the unity in water conservation, the people of the Huai River basin dedicated songs one after another to the triumph in the socialist mass coordination.

At the beginning of the river-harnessing effort, the people of Shantung and Kiangsu united in their efforts toward the same objective and in close coordination dug in triumph the Hsinshu River and the Hsini River.

In the great proletarian cultural revolution, the battle of the people of the three provinces of Honan, Anhwei and Kiangsu in dredging the Hsinpien River and harnessing the T'o River is another brilliant example of unity in water conservation.

In the unusually big spring floods, the people of Honan would rather have difficulties added to their own work and take the initiative to build a dike to dam up water, thus insuring the uninterrupted progress of the work of the 300,000-strong river-dredging army of Anhwei. They further threw 100,000 civilian workers into the battle of dredging a river inside Anhwei.

To solve the problems of the two provinces of Honan and Anhwei such as draining flood water, expanding the irrigated areas in the lower reaches and removing bottlenecks in river transportation, the people of Anhwei dispatched a river-harnessing army to work inside Kiangsu.

Taking the whole situation into consideration, the people of Kiangsu gave up fields and dismantled premises to make room for construction works and energetically rendered support in the form of manpower and material resources.

Such a lofty communist style and spirit of socialist mass coordination is a vivid expression of the great leader Chairman Mao's guideline of unity in water conservation. Today, all over the Huai River basin is a red carpet of the blooming flowers of unity, the fragrance peculiar to the dainty fruits of triumph permeating the air. Following the road pointed out by Chairman Mao and holding high the banner of the 9th National Party Congress, "Be united, and strive to win still greater victories," the heroic people of the Huai River basin are taking big strides forward in a march from victory to victory!

*

The big storm of the proletarian cultural revolution thoroughly shattered the bourgeois command headquarters headed by Liu Shao-ch'i, calling into play the soaring enthusiasm of millions of people. A new upsurge in socialist revolution and socialist construction is booming. Under the situation of speedy development in revolution and production, how should we harness the Huai River? A ready answer from the proud people of the Huai River basin is: We must [continue to] work and make revolution! We must take the poor and lower-middle peasants of Tachai as an example and draw the newest and the most beautiful design for the rolling basin of the Huai River.

In the great struggle of the thorough harnessing of the Huai River, we, bearing in mind the historical experience of the struggle between the two lines over the past 20 years, must persist in arming the Huai River-harnessing army with Mao Tse-tung's thought and applying such thought to the direction of the Huai River-harnessing battle; persist in taking class struggle as the key link and vigorously grasping the struggle between the two lines and deepening revolutionary mass criticism; persist in the unified leadership of the Party in vigorously grasping the ideological revolutionization of the leading squads at various levels; adhere to the mass line in turning the 100 million people of the Huai River basin into a spurt of energy to add to the zeal of revolution and a reserve of strength tapped to the full to transform the great natural world and achieve the aim of grain and cotton output exceeding what is called for by the "Program."

Under the leadership of the Party Central Committee with Chairman Mao as its leader and Vice Chairman Lin as its deputy leader, the heroic people of the Huai River basin have played the war drum to herald the victorious advance ahead. Both sides of the Huai River are glittering with the glow of red and the people are sizzling with a fighting spirit soaring skyhigh. The great ideal of conquering the Huai River will soon become a revolutionary reality. Holding high the great red banner of Mao Tse-tung's thought, we must promote the spirit of Tachai by facing difficulties head-on and braving storms and waves to realize within the shortest possible time Chairman Mao's great call, "We must have the Huai River harnessed" and to make a greater contribution to the Chinese revolution and world revolution!

* * *

LAND RECLAMATION

Chairman Mao's Philosophic Thinking Guides Brigade in Transforming Low-Lying Alkaline Land

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 21, 1970)

the experience of a production brigade near tientsin in applying chairman mao's philosophic thinking to farming and achieving high yields on alkaline land was summed up in an article written by hsu wen-hsin, deputy secretary of the general party branch of the szuhochuang brigade. the article reads in part as follows:

our brigade used to grow paddy rice. making further efforts in 1965 to carry out chairman mao's great strategic principle "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people" and produce more grain for the state, we planned to switch to double-cropping by growing barley on paddy plots and increase the double-cropping acreage from 20 to 100 hectares.

our brigade had been growing barley on 20 hectares of highland paddy field. the rest of the fields are on low-lying alkaline land. it is difficult to grow barley on such land as a double crop, so the brigade decided to hear, first of all, what the masses had to say. as soon as the idea was raised, there was heated discussion and opinions differed. chairman mao's brilliant philosophic thinking is the key to understanding a problem and solving it correctly, so we organized them to study chairman mao's "on practice" and "where do correct ideas come from?" and combined study with discussion.

one old peasant said: "i am almost 70 and i have never heard of growing barley on low-lying alkaline land." another commune member said: "knowledge comes from practice. you have never grown it, so how do you know it can't be done?" someone else said: "i did grow barley one year. i didn't even get the seed back. isn't this practice?" he had hardly finished when another commune member spoke up: "you may call it practice. but chairman mao teaches us: 'often, correct knowledge can be arrived at only after many repetitions of the process leading from matter to consciousness and then back to matter, that is, leading from practice to knowledge and then back to practice.' after your practice failed, you didn't sum up your experience and draw the lesson for future practice in line with chairman mao's teaching. you didn't complete the whole process for arriving at knowledge. as a result, you are slave of nature."

this study clarified many things. the commune members said: "it is true there are many unfavourable conditions for growing barley on low-lying alkaline land, the land being what it is. but man is the active factor. if we apply the dialectical viewpoint of one divides into two to grasp the objective law governing the development of things and bring into full play our subjective initiative, we can turn unfavourable conditions into favourable ones and make the low-lying alkaline land grow good barley."

chairman mao teaches: "without investigation of actual conditions they will fall into the pit of fantasy and putschism." we accordingly organized a "three-in-one" technical research group composed of veteran peasants, cadres and educated young people. we started an investigation of the low-lying

alkaline fields. we found that the water table of these fields was high. in spring alkaline water rose to the surface, which was detrimental to barley. solving this contradiction required mass efforts to transform the land. on the one hand, we had to widen and deepen the existing ditches to improve the irrigation and drainage capacity so as to lower the water table. and on the other we had to carry in soil from other places to add to the low-lying fields. we suited our actions to our words. that winter, the poor and lower-middle peasants plunged into the work despite howling wind and driving snow. we finished the job after three weeks of hard struggle.

growing barley there called for more fertilizer. we used to apply source residue, chemical fertilizer and manure. they had a high alkali content and soon destroyed the crops. buying the fertilizer cost us some 30,000 yuan every year. to solve this problem of fertilizer, we had to arouse the masses to raise pigs, an undertaking which would not only accumulate manure and transform the alkaline land but also reduce our expenditures. this led to some new difficulties. we had planned that if the 600 and more households in the brigade each raised two pigs on the average the problem of manure would be easily solved. but three days after we announced this plan at a general meeting no one offered to raise pigs. why? we went among the masses to find out the reason. some commune members said they didn't have the time while others said they thought it was too much of a bother.

there were many contradictions, and how could we decide which the principal one was? chairman mao says: "political work is the life-blood of all economic work." we organized the commune members to study the three constantly read articles by chairman mao in order to solve the question: why should we raise pigs, for the revolution or for our personal gain? the study raised the political consciousness of the commune members. they said: "by raising pigs and accumulating manure, we are carrying out chairman mao's great strategic policy 'be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people.' we should take into account the big value of raising pigs for the revolution instead of reckoning in terms of personal gain." at the same time, the brigade adopted a decision that the cadres must take the lead in raising pigs and that every cadre's household must have two or three pigs. as a result, the total number of pigs in our brigade soon jumped from 90 to 1,600, and the need for manure to grow barley was satisfied.

"the ceaseless emergence and ceaseless resolution of contradictions is the dialectical law of the development of things." when the barley plants had just three or four leaves, the field was over run with weeds. the barley shoots began to turn yellow. everyone was very anxious. we organized the commune members to study chairman mao's teaching: "at certain times in the revolutionary struggle, the difficulties outweigh the favourable conditions and so constitute the principal aspect of the contradiction and the favourable conditions constitute the secondary aspect. but through their efforts the revolutionaries can overcome the difficulties step by step and open up a favourable new situation; thus a difficult situation yields place to a favourable one."

armed with chairman mao's brilliant philosophic thinking, the poor and lower-middle peasants plucked up their courage, ready to tackle the problem. all the members went out to weed the fields and apply a weed killer. after seven days of strenuous work, all the weeds were wiped out. then we did a better job of field management and got a good barley

harvest of 3 tons per hectare. we harvested barley and a crop of late rice on the 100 hectares of land. the annual per-hectare yield averaged 9 tons.

. practice shows that chairman mao's brilliant philosophic thinking is a treasure for the poor and lower-middle peasants in fighting nature. with dialectical materialism, the peasants become masters of nature which has to yield to their efforts. our brigade had in the five years up to 1969 sold the state 2,285 tons of surplus grain and large numbers of pigs, weighing 950 tons in all, thus making our contribution to the socialist revolution and socialist construction.

IRRIGATION

East China Province Dredges Rivers and Digs Long Canal

(NCNA-English Tsinan, Sept. 21, 1970)

the people of shantung province, east china, have completed the main work in dredging the tunai and machia rivers, digging the tehhuihsin canal and putting some other rivers under control by continuous efforts during the past five years.

they were inspired by the great proletarian cultural revolution to fulfil the tasks ahead of time by self-reliance and hard struggle in line with our great leader chairman mao's great teaching "the haiho river must be brought under permanent control exclamation" and the call to "transform china in the spirit of the foolish old man who removed the mountains."

situated on the plain of the northern part of shantung province, these rivers and the canal belong to the southern system of tributaries of the haiho river. the tunai and machia rivers, flowing from honan and hopei provinces respectively, pass through the liaocheng, tehchou and huimin administrative regions of shantung province and run eastward into pohai bay. each is over 400 kilometres long. the new 160-kilometre-long tehhuihsin canal starts in pingyuan county of tehchou administrative region, flows east between the tunai and machia rivers and runs into the sea in wuti county of huimin administrative region. the basins of the two rivers and the canal cover over 28,000 square kilometres, embracing 27 counties and cities with a population of ten million people. this is an important grain and cotton producing area of shantung province with 1,800,000 hectares of cultivated land.

an alluvial plain of the yellow river, this area is criss-crossed by old channels of the yellow river which is known in chinese history for repeatedly changing its course. these old yellow river beds were seriously silted up before liberation because they had not been dredged for years. the fields on both banks constantly suffered from big floods after heavy rain. there was waterlogging after even a small rain. but when rainfall was scanty that would be a year of drought for the peasants. according to local records, in the 568 years between 1368 and 1935, the area suffered 181 big floods and 209 serious droughts. besides, salinity of the soil was serious.

the local people fought heroically against the natural disasters after liberation under the wise leadership of chairman mao and the communist party and made great achievements in resisting flood and building irrigation works. but interference and sabotage by the counter-revolutionary revisionist line pushed by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and his agents meant that drought, waterlogging, salinity and sea tides continued to wreak havoc in the area.

when our great leader chairman mao issued the great call in 1963 "the haiho river must be brought under permanent control exclamation", the people of shantung were inspired and were determined to defeat floods and thoroughly transform nature in northern shantung. after adequate preparations were made, the revolutionary cadres, poor and lower-middle peasants and other commune members of the liaocheng, tenchou and huimin administrative regions started the work in the winter of 1965 and quickly completed the first stage of the project of top quality. during the great proletarian cultural revolution, they have been harnessing the rivers with an even stronger will. the number of builders engaged in the work over the past few years averaged over 450,000 during every stage of the project. with boundless loyalty to our great leader chairman mao and displaying the revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death, the people have dredged the rivers, dug the canal, built dykes, roads and bridges, and raised fields and planted trees at the same time. while mainly engaged in dredging the two rivers and digging the canal, they expanded and dug 29 medium rivers and over 240 small water-ways. they built more than 800 bridges, culverts and sluice gates and a great number of complete sets of small water conservancy works. to date, they have accomplished 453,000,000 cubic metres of earthwork.

the drainage and irrigation capacity of the tuhai and machia rivers has been raised five to six times. the tehhuihsin canal drains excess water from some 300,000 hectares of land between the tuhai and machia rivers. since the water can be drained off quickly, waterlogging will not occur on 600,000 hectares of land even 400 mm of rain falls in 45 days during the rainy season. the water table has been lowered because the river bed was deepened. this transformed 400,000 hectares of alkaline land into arable land. the building of sluice gates and the detention of water helped increase the amount of land irrigated. completion of these projects created favourable conditions for controlling natural disasters and developing agriculture.

these gigantic victories of the people in shantung province in dredging the two rivers and digging the canal are due to their living study and application of mao tsetung thought. the leadership at all levels has for years resolutely taken the road of putting proletarian politics in command and attached prime importance to the ideological work of arming the builders' minds with mao tsetung thought. they have turned the construction sites into a great school for the living study and application of mao tsetung thought. the builders and cadres, taking class struggle and the struggle between the two lines as the key, deepened the revolutionary mass criticism, vehemently criticized such counter-revolutionary revisionist fallacies peddled by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and his agents in water conservancy building as "let specialists control the water". in this way, they have constantly raised their consciousness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines and heightened their enthusiasm for dredging rivers and digging the canal for the revolution and the people. they have strengthened the revolutionary spirit of self-

reliance and rapidly created a technical force through running study classes at the construction sites. thus the projects were completed with greater, faster, better and more economical results. the revolutionary masses in yucheng county waged a "people's war" to tame the rivers. they made their own tools of local material and built a 123-metre-long sluice with 17 gates. projects of the same size usually cost some 700,000 yuan more.

the masses in shantung province developed the communist working style and the spirit of socialist coordination in building these projects. the projects would not benefit the taian and changwei administrative regions, but the people there regarded the work as their own and helped build the water conservancy projects in the northern part of the province, scores of kilometres from their homes. the construction sites were permeated with the spirit of supporting and helping each other.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CAMBODIA

Special Message of Samdech Norodom Sihanouk, Head of State of Cambodia, to Khmer Buddhist Monks

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 19, 1970)

samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia and chairman of the national united front of kampuchea, issued a special message to the khmer buddhist monks on september 17. the message points out that u.s. imperialism is the mortal enemy of cambodia and the war of aggression against cambodia was ordered by u.s. president nixon. it calls on the khmer buddhist monks to stand on the side of the khmer people and march toward a future which would not be in contravention of the national ideals of pure patriotism, people's democracy and genuine freedom. full text of the special message follows:

venerable monks,

i send my most respectful greetings to all of you who are now in cambodia.

please acquaint yourselves with the present message which i have the honour of addressing to you:

since 1941, the year of my accession to the head of khmer state -- nearly 30 years have already elapsed -- you and i have established confidential and cordial relations between each other.

alas, now our national life has entered a period in which the lon nol-sirik matak clique has succeeded in dividing our nation and splitting the unity, union and solidarity among the khmers.

in the course of this undermining activity, i have been odiously slandered, dragged through the mire and accused of all the most unbelievable crimes. despite this, most of you have done me justice and preserved your respect for me.

you are accustomed to maintaining close and affectionate relations with the throne, with her majesty the queen my mother and with me. hand in hand and together with our people, we worked in the service of our motherland, we built our country and made it progress in all fields, particularly in public education, public health, agriculture, water conservancy, capital construction, communications, industrialization, etc. together with our people, we were happy to be able to constantly inaugurate innumerable big, medium and small projects of our sangkum reastr niyum (people's socialist community).

alas, today, this era of peace, labour and progress has come to an end with "the coming into power of the lonnolites" who stop at nothing to separate you from me and from the khmer throne, the throne which is supported by the people and artisan and which, together with the people, restored independence to the motherland in 1953.

if i were to believe certain cables of the american and french press, the lonnolites have made samgech head of the mohanikay buddhist sect "excommunicate me" on account of my "collaboration with communism" and my "alliance with the red vietnamese, aggressors of cambodia" exclamation

in this respect, i wish to express my profound regret in seeing a part of our buddhist monks having been led by the group of pnnom penn reactionaries into violating the rules of vinaya (rules of discipline) of buddha, entering the political arena and condemning this or that ideology instead of observing, like the monks in other countries believing in buddhism, strict non-interference in political and ideological affairs.

however, i am convinced that our buddhist monks as a whole, whose wisdom and clear-sightedness are well known, will not allow themselves to be misled onto the evil, unjust and wrong road fiendishly marked out for them by the lonnolites.

first of all, i ask the venerable monks to examine carefully the real aspects of "the invasion" and "the war" of cambodia.

in this respect, the testimony from the u.s.a. itself, master of the lonnolites, such as that of senators mike mansfield and william fullbright who are esteemed and respected in the whole world, shows that sihanouk did all he could to prevent his country and the khmer people from experiencing a war and had succeeded in making cambodia an "oasis of peace" between 1954 (the year of the geneva conference which ended the first indo-china war) and march 18, 1970 (the day of the coup d'etat perpetrated by the lonnolites).

all honest statesmen of the u.s.a. and all its honest journals including the big "new york times" have affirmed or admitted that the lon nol regime alone is responsible for the war, the unfortunate consequences and the miseries brought to our people. the reasons are the murder of thousands of pro-sihanouk khmer demonstrators, then the genocide of tens of thousands of vietnamese civilians, and finally the deliberate dispatch of the national army and the student youth to "go to war" against socialist viet nam whose "invasion" of cambodia is completely imaginary.

the true invasion of cambodia is that ordered (on april 30, 1970) by president nixon of the u.s.a. this was expressly admitted by the american senate, the big american press, the american people and the american youth.

so, our buddhist monks can see clearly that even america has admitted that the invasion of our country was made by the american president who commands the metropolitan and satellite armed forces (those of thieu-ky in particular).

of course, mr. nixon and his principal collaborators did not fail to shift the blame onto the communist vietnamese -- the so-called "aggressors of neutral and independent cambodia".

but, should our buddhist monks believe in the false affirmations of the nixon imperialists, or in the honest judgment of the american sanators, big journals, the people and the youth who do not betray in the least the ideals of freedom, justice and the peace of the american people?

as to my "collaboration with communism" and "with the red vietnamese", i beg our monks to take into consideration the following details:

--- the lon nol group has made a fanfare in its press and its propaganda service, extravagantly lauding the u.s.s.r., czechoslovakia, poland, bulgaria, hungary and east germany -- all communist countries -- for "standing on the side of its government", for their "friendship and cooperation with the lon nol government" and for having refused to recongnize the royal government of the n.u.f.k. of which i am chairman.

the press and the propaganda service of lon nol affirm that these communist states follow a "just and correct line".

consequently, i should not be the only one "condemnable" for "collaboration with communism". why does not his eminence head of the monanikay sect excommunicate all the lonnolites for "collaboration with several communist states"?

--- the fact that myself, the royal government of national union and the n.u.f.k. maintain the best relations with the people's republic of china, the democratic people's republic of korea, the democratic republic of viet nam, the socialist federal republic of yugoslavia and the socialist republic of rumania does not signify that we betray our buddhist belief and embrace "the red religion" exclamation

--- respected monks, you know very well that, besides myself, such well-known "bourgeois nationalists" as samdech penn nouth, generals ngo hou and duong sam ol, ambassadors sarin chhak, ang kim khoan, ker meas, etc. are also convinced partisans of the policy of close friendship with the socialist countries. but could you really believe that these high personalities are capable of betraying their oath of allegiance to the nation, the throne and the religion?

they should not be compared with the other bourgeois, the lonnolites, who have received from the throne the greatest honour and privileges, and benefits of all sorts, who owe everything to the throne and who today, savagely thrown mud upon it before overthrowing it... as a token of their "buddhist gratitude" exclamation

our monks should know that since the lonnolites are capable of cruelly biting "the hand" that has brought them up, they will also be capable of ignobly betraying the motherland, the nation and the religion.

as to the nationalist members of the n.u.f.k., they have never betrayed the motherland, the nation and the religion.

--- even the progressive intellectuals, the younger people, who have rallied round the n.u.f.k. in their hundreds and the most remarkable figures of whom are messrs. thiounn mumm, chau seng, keat chhon, thiounn prasith, in sokan, etc. have on their part formally expressed their total respect for the royal constitution, for the throne represented by her majesty the queen, and for buddhism which they uncertake to preserve and defend as the religion of the state.

--- if we had really renounced our consistent ideals and beliefs, we would not have preserved the qualifier "royal" of our government and we would not have regarded the "nokoreach" as the national anthem.

--- there really exists an intimate friendship between us and certain communist countries; but this should be no surprise because it is part of our traditional policy of independence and neutrality to make the greatest possible number of friends regardless of their political tendencies and ideology.

if i were to believe certain cables of the american and french press, the lonnolites have made samgech head of the mohanikay buddhist sect "excommunicate me" on account of my "collaboration with communism" and my "alliance with the red vietnamese, aggressors of cambodia" exclamation

in this respect, i wish to express my profound regret in seeing a part of our buddhist monks having been led by the group of pnnom penh reactionaries into violating the rules of vinaya (rules of discipline) of buddha, entering the political arena and condemning this or that ideology instead of observing, like the monks in other countries believing in buddhism, strict non-interference in political and ideological affairs.

however, i am convinced that our buddhist monks as a whole, whose wisdom and clear-sightedness are well known, will not allow themselves to be misled onto the evil, unjust and wrong road fiendishly marked out for them by the lonnolites.

first of all, i ask the venerable monks to examine carefully the real aspects of "the invasion" and "the war" of cambodia.

in this respect, the testimony from the u.s.a. itself, master of the lonnolites, such as that of senators mike mansfield and william fullbright who are esteemed and respected in the whole world, shows that sihanouk did all he could to prevent his country and the khmer people from experiencing a war and had succeeded in making cambodia an "oasis of peace" between 1954 (the year of the geneva conference which ended the first indo-china war) and march 18, 1970 (the day of the coup d'etat perpetrated by the lonnolites).

all honest statesmen of the u.s.a. and all its honest journals including the big "new york times" have affirmed or admitted that the lon nol regime alone is responsible for the war, the unfortunate consequences and the miseries brought to our people. the reasons are the murder of thousands of pro-sihanouk khmer demonstrators, then the genocide of tens of thousands of vietnamese civilians, and finally the deliberate dispatch of the national army and the student youth to "go to war" against socialist viet nam whose "invasion" of cambodia is completely imaginary.

the true invasion of cambodia is that ordered (on april 30, 1970) by president nixon of the u.s.a. this was expressly admitted by the american senate, the big american press, the american people and the american youth.

so, our buddhist monks can see clearly that even america has admitted that the invasion of our country was made by the american president who commands the metropolitan and satellite armed forces (those of thieu-ky in particular).

of course, mr. nixon and his principal collaborators did not fail to shift the blame onto the communist vietnamese -- the so-called "aggressors of neutral and independent cambodia".

but, should our buddhist monks believe in the false affirmations of the nixon imperialists, or in the honest judgment of the american senators, big journals, the people and the youth who do not betray in the least the ideals of freedom, justice and the peace of the american people?

as to my "collaboration with communism" and "with the red vietnamese", i beg our monks to take into consideration the following details:

--- the lon nol group has made a fanfare in its press and its propaganda service, extravagantly lauding the u.s.s.r., czechoslovakia, poland, bulgaria, hungary and east germany -- all communist countries -- for "standing on the side of its government", for their "friendship and cooperation with the lon nol government" and for having refused to recongnize the royal government of the n.u.f.k. of which i am chairman.

the press and the propaganda service of lon nol affirm that these communist states follow a "just and correct line".

consequently, i should not be the only one "condemnable" for "collaboration with communism". why does not his eminence head of the monanikay sect excommunicate all the lonnolites for "collaboration with several communist states"?

--- the fact that myself, the royal government of national union and the n.u.f.k. maintain the best relations with the people's republic of china, the democratic people's republic of korea, the democratic republic of viet nam, the socialist federal republic of yugoslavia and the socialist republic of rumania does not signify that we betray our buddhist belief and embrace "the red religion" exclamation

--- respected monks, you know very well that, besides myself, such well-known "bourgeois nationalists" as samdech penn nouth, generals ngo hou and duong sam ol, ambassadors sarin chhak, ang kim khoan, ker meas, etc. are also convinced partisans of the policy of close friendship with the socialist countries. but could you really believe that these high personalities are capable of betraying their oath of allegiance to the nation, the throne and the religion?

they should not be compared with the other bourgeois, the lonnolites, who have received from the throne the greatest honour and privileges, and benefits of all sorts, who owe everything to the throne and who today, savagely thrown mud upon it before overthrowing it... as a token of their "buddhist gratitude" exclamation

our monks should know that since the lonnolites are capable of cruelly biting "the hand" that has brought them up, they will also be capable of ignobly betraying the motherland, the nation and the religion.

as to the nationalist members of the n.u.f.k., they have never betrayed the motherland, the nation and the religion.

--- even the progressive intellectuals, the younger people, who have rallied round the n.u.f.k. in their hundreds and the most remarkable figures of whom are messrs. thiounn mumm, chau seng, keat chhon, thiounn prasith, in sokan, etc. have on their part formally expressed their total respect for the royal constitution, for the throne represented by her majesty the queen, and for buddhism which they undertake to preserve and defend as the religion of the state.

--- if we had really renounced our consistent ideals and beliefs, we would not have preserved the qualifier "royal" of our government and we would not have regarded the "nokoreach" as the national anthem.

--- there really exists an intimate friendship between us and certain communist countries; but this should be no surprise because it is part of our traditional policy of independence and neutrality to make the greatest possible number of friends regardless of their political tendencies and ideology.

venerable monks, don't forget that this policy has been practised by our royal kingdom since 1955 when the sangkum reastr niyum was founded.

--- concerning the consistent, very large and unconditional aid from the people's republic of china, our people have always benefited from it both in national construction and in the defence of the motherland constantly menaced by u.s. imperialism. it is nothing new that the people's republic of china consistently gives our people material support.

--- concerning the question of who is the true enemy of the khmer motherland and people, you should not form a hasty judgment under the influence of the vicious propaganda of lon nol-sirik matak-ngoc thanh who are heavily paid by the u.s. imperialists to lead their compatriots astray.

in this respect, samdech head of the mohanikay sect and other buddhist dignitaries have doubtlessly not forgotten so clear-sighted a judgment made by the beloved and most lamented samdech sangharaja of the first rank who, when alive, knew perfectly that the enemy of the independence, neutrality and territorial integrity of our kampuchea was neither the people's republic of china nor socialist viet nam. our most venerable and most lamented sangharaja knew that the arch enemy of our kampuchea was u.s. imperialism.

when his holiness was still living among us, he said to us one day: "i suffer enormously at the sight of the sufferings of our people (in the frontier zones) who are innocent victims of the ruthless air bombing of and armed intrusions into cambodia by the u.s. forces. if the u.s.a. declares war on us, i will, in spite of my very old age, take off my robe and go into the jungle."

in the present period, so dark a period in our history, a great number of monks have publicly expressed their spiritual suffering at the sight of the undescribable misfortunes of our people caused by the bombing and "strafing" by the american, saigon, bangkok and lon nol aircraft and by the criminal acts (robbery, pillage, rapes and murders) of the soldiers of nixon-thieu-ky and lon nol-sirik matak. certain monks have even taken off their religious robes to become guerrillas in the people's national liberation army.

many monks, without quitting their religious posts, have left the enemy-controlled zones for the liberated zones where they participate in social and cultural work and other works for the people under the n.u.f.k.

--- no one among our people allows himself to be duped by the propaganda of the phnom penh fascists. our people can perfectly distinguish friends from the enemies of kampuchea.

this is particularly evident in the most objective testimony of the great american journalist richard dudman.

mr. dudman admitted in his recent articles that our peasants were full of friendship and gratitude to the people's forces of indo-china and full of hatred for the u.s. and satellite forces.

the latest testimony, abundant in the same content, is that of the frenchman xavier baron of the a.f.p.

mr. baron stressed in his cables that, for the khmer peasants, they have only two enemies: the americans and ... lon nol-sirik matak. this reporter added that for the khmer peasants, lon nol and lon nol alone is the arch culprit of the war in cambodia, the misfortunes of the motherland, the miseries of her people, and the air bombing. "boom-boom, lon nol", our peasants ceaselessly repeated to xavier baron.

x x x

now, american dollars flow continuously into the pockets of the lonnolites who lead a "good life" in phnom penh and particularly in foreign capitals where they "amuse themselves": paris, london, djakarta, tokyo, saigon, bangkok, etc. srey saman, ek yioun, prom thos, ong sim and dank sanh lead friendship or "goodwill" delegations visiting these capitals, each delegation comprising on the average 20 persons (military men, members of parliament, functionaries).

the people living under the dictatorship of the lon nol clique lack everything and sink deeper and deeper every day in misery and suffering. but the lonnolites lack nothing. the coup d'etat having been pulled off, nixon right away rewarded them with a grant of close to 10 million dollars of "aid of primary urgency" and then a "military aid" of more than 40 million dollars.

furthermore a much bigger reward is envisaged by the american government for the phnom penh traitors. according to an a.f.p. cable from washington on august 25, 1970, "the nixon government, which has decided to support the government of general lon nol, is studying a programme of aid ... which could exceed 100 million dollars ... the u.s. aid agency is finalizing a programme of assistance according to which the amount for the first year could reach 100 million or 200 million dollars. prince norodom sihanouk decided in 1963 to interrupt the programmes of american aid which then amounted to a little over 20 million dollars a year."

may our venerable monks pass judgment on this exclamation

in the year 1962 the american aid to cambodia which, under my leadership, refused to part with its independence and neutrality, was only 20 million dollars. in 1963, i rejected the u.s. aid because with it our country ran the grave risk of being involved in the war raging in the neighbouring fraternal countries.

today, the lon nol clique agrees to surrender kampuchea to the americans, renounce our traditional policy of independence, neutrality and territorial integrity, make our country -- the "oasis of peace" -- participate in the american war, and plunge our young people into the flames of this war to die for the yankees: president nixon therefore rewards the traitors with a grant of 200 million dollars or 20 billion riels in foreign currency exclamation this is an "astronomical" sum, much greater than the annual grants to all the other satellite countries of the u.s.a., and three times as much as the national budget of independent and neutral cambodia before the coup d'etat of the traitors.

may our buddhist monks seriously ponder over that exclamation is it possible that the americans, of the white race, "love" the khmers to such a point? is this "love", this sudden "passion" for the khmers disinterested?

can these americans be "disinterested" vis-a-vis our country and its people when they decide to grant the lon nol clique hundreds of millions of dollars?

the propaganda of nixon and agnew affirms that the u.s. aid to lon nol serves to safeguard the independence and neutrality of cambodia exclamation

our monks who, as worthy disciples of buddha, can well distinguish truth from falsehood -- can they believe such an affirmation? is it believable that these white americans take the money of their own people to fill the pockets of the lonnolites and give them enormous amounts of money comparable to the (buddhist) mount meru for no reason other than the "love for cambodia and its people"?

what have the common citizens, the "common people", received from the americans? have they received the same amount of dollars and material advantages granted to lon nol, sirik matak and ngoc thanh?

the monks who live in our provinces outside of phnom penh know perfectly well that our people living near or far from their pagodas have received nothing from the americans but bombs, napalm, lethal bullets, gas and other poisonous products, which bring them atrocious sufferings, horrible deaths, countless destructions and reduce the survivors to despair and complete ruin.

the common people living in the provinces who "by miracle" are so far "spared" by air bombing cannot escape the maltreatment and humiliation by the evil soldiers of thieu-ky and lon nol (robbery, pillage, rape, torture and murder). the american, french and other journals have talked a great deal about this and the whole world is well aware of it.

is this a testimony of the american "love" for the khmers?

may our buddhist monks avoid confusing the khmers of the people with the khmer renegades of the lon nol gang. may our buddhist monks consider carefully the policy of racial discrimination practised by the (white) american leaders against the coloured compatriots under their rule (the afro-americans, the red indians, etc.)

the red indians are the first occupants of the american land. the whites from europe occupied this land (conquered with violence) only several centuries later.

may our monks (on the subject of the red indians) pay attention to the following testimony of an occidental, mr. van geirt, published in the august issue of the magazine "l'actualite": "a road ... or rather a sodden mud track through the city refuse depot. there, merely several metres away, are by chance four or five houses, for it is better to give them a name. this impression of misery is comparable only to the 'favellas' (slums) of la paz. because even in the poorest villages of africa or asia, it is a luxury compared with 'here'. 'here' has no name in the dictionary of shame. there live, or rather survive, those whom the great manitou has not yet recalled to the big prairies of heaven. the bodies of cars serve as poultry coops, but the poor chicken stroll lamentably from dirt to dirt in search of an earthworm. some beautiful children with traits of purity, with dirt thick as an armour, play as all poor children do with whatever they can lay their hands on empty boxes, pebbles, pieces of rubber to make slings. they are illiterate like their parents

whom american civilization has chosen to forget by the side of a refuse depot. to these indians, one ought not speak of ... justice."

may our monks think hard and long of this testimony.

can we khmers believe that messrs. nixon and agnew are sincerely more concerned with our fate than that of their coloured compatriots, the afro-americans, the red indians?

the afro-americans no longer have any illusion about the washington government. they have chosen to struggle against this government, using revolutionary violence against reactionary violence. they have formed their front of struggle and they unite with our asian fronts of struggle in order to defeat more surely and rapidly the common enemy who oppresses and exploits us all -- u.s. imperialism.

---

our monks who are faithful to the teachings of buddha have the duty to stand on the side of the common people, the city poor, the exploited workers and the peasants. they should not side, and still less cooperate, with the reactionary personages and the traitorous princes who have sold the country to u.s. neo-colonialism.

in this regard, the "republicanization" of cambodia by the lon nol group does not deserve enthusiasm on the part of certain monks, because it is in fact an odious political fraud.

the "republic" of the lonnolites is of the same "stamp" as the saigon republic of thieu-ky, that of pak jung hi (in seoul) and that of chiang kai-shek (in taipei) which are all militarist, fascist and reactionary regimes and dictatorships resorting to "special laws" and martial law to oppress their people, dictatorships selling themselves to u.s. imperialism for survival and selling their own young people to the same imperialism which needs "cannon-fodder" in its undertaking to colonialize the countries of asia, particularly the countries of indo-china.

in order to oppose this neo-colonialist undertaking of the americans, it is necessary for the people of asia to reconcile with one another, unite and fight together, regardless of their beliefs and ideology.

it is absolutely wrong to distinguish religious believers from atheists, non-communists from communists. for the safety, freedom and independence of our asian countries, it is necessary for us to create a union and solidarity among all the asians determined to fight for an asia free from imperialism and neo-colonialism. it is necessary for us to expose the renegades in asia and to fight against them who, prompted by ambitions and personal interests, serve the unjustifiable cause of u.s. imperialism.

this is the "big problem" of our asia.

x x x

may our monks be fully aware of this: if i really were a "candidate" for treason and enormous fortunes as the lonnolites so unjustly accuse me, i would not have been so anti-imperialist and so anti-american; i would not have established such solid ties of friendship with the people's republic of china, the democratic people's republic of korea and the democratic republic of viet nam; and lon nol-sirik matak would not have been

able to overthrow me because it would be very easy for me to acquire the "favour" of president nixon... even before lon nol and sirik matak exclamation

it is because i have always categorically refused to part with the independence of my motherland, its neutrality and its territorial integrity that u.s. imperialism "labelled" me as its worst enemy.

as to the people's regimes such as the p.r.c., d.p.r.k. and d.r.v.n., they would have never regarded me as one of their best friends and they would not have so firmly supported me and so honoured me if i were a "corrupted and traitorous feudal prince".

to say that i and my partisans have "sold" ourselves to the communist countries is a shameless lie that any person capable of thinking will easily see through.

the communist nations conduct a simple and austere life. they are not "croesus" like "uncle sam", chieftain of the capitalist world, which has enough money at its disposal to buy the conscience of the candidates for treason living in the third world.

may our monks examine the following cases:

--- mr. thiounn mumm is the only one among the 7 million khmers to have graduated from the school of polytechnology of france, the most difficult of the world's schools of higher learning. before the establishment of the n.u.f.k., he had a fine position in france where he earned several thousand francs in hard currency a month. he is married to a french woman and has children in his charge. some american industrialists proposed that he work in their enterprise with a salary three times higher than he earned in france. at the announcement of the creation of the n.u.f.k., he left his wife, children and position to join me in peking. as minister of the r.g.n.u., he draws a very modest salary.

mr. thiounn mumm is our minister of finance. in that capacity he can tell you that our budget is very modest and that the money in the budget is from a loan on trust from the p.r.c.

what mr. thiounn mumm (he is a grandson of the late samdech chaufea veang thiounn) "got" by joining the n.u.f.k.? nothing but a sentence of death by the "tribunal" of lon nol.

--- another case is that of sahachivin keat chhon, an atomic engineer. the lon nol regime sent him on a mission to france and america and permitted him to spend a lot of money there. he had the possibility of living "a fine life" in the so-called free world after the fashion of srey saman, prom tep savang, etc. he refused this "fine life" and preferred to join me in peking, separated from his family. as minister of the r.g.n.u., he has at present a salary much less than "a petty functionary" of lon nol. besides, in phnom penh, the lonnolites have ransacked his house and condemned him to death.

--- still another case is that of samdech penn nouth. his property, possessions, children and grand-children are all in phnom penh. the lon nol regime has let him know that if he agrees to leave me to collaborate with "phnom penh", he will be laden with wealth and honour. samdech penn nouth has chosen to struggle uncompromisingly against the usurpers of constitutional power and their master, u.s.

imperialism. despite his poor health, he has accepted to assume the crushing charges and responsibilities of prime minister of the government of struggle. these charges bring him no material advantage whatsoever but, on the contrary, a sentence of death by the "tribunal" of lon nol, the confiscation of all his movable and immovable property by the same tribunal.

--- all my sanachivins (companions), such as generals ngo hou and duong sam ol, ambassadors sarin chhak, and kim khoan, ker meas, nuot sambath, chea san, chan youran, chem snguon, etc. have voluntarily agreed to all sacrifices. their present salaries are slender. their families are dispersed. their property was completely confiscated by lon nol whose "tribunal" has naturally sentenced them to death.

--- a considerable number of high functionaries, high-ranking officers and professors sent on mission or on probation to europe by lon nol have shown their pure patriotism by officially joining the n.u.f.k. some of them (for example, the case of a professor) have their families in phnom penh in the hands of the lonnolites. nevertheless, they agree to make all sacrifices for the salvation of the people and the motherland.

--- hundreds of students outside of the country, by joining the n.u.f.k., have been deprived of their allowances while their families (fathers and mothers in particular) are subjected to the threats and maltreatment by the lonnolites.

may our buddhist monks, with samdech head of sect as leader, think over all these cases.

what did they get, these high personages, high functionaries, high-ranking officers, intellectuals and young students who agree to live in austerity and work at my side? those students living abroad who agree to "support" lon nol have received big rewards (some have even been given 300 u.s. dollars each).

the student members of the n.u.f.k. (in europe) remain poor. they lack money, and sometimes they have only one meal a day.

let our monks and samdech head of sect take pains to ask themselves why all these young and old patriots agree to such sacrifices and such hardships?

let them ask themselves why our citizens of the provinces, young and old, men and women, yesterday in hundreds and today in thousands, agree spontaneously to leave their houses, rice fields, farmland, livestock and carts etc. in order to join the people's heroes khieu samphan, hu nim and hou yuon in the jungle?

let them ask themselves why the fighters of the national liberation army agree to shed their blood and sacrifice their lives without asking for pay, grade, medals or even uniforms? let them compare these fighters with the mercenaries of lon nol and nixon exclamation

the answer to all these questions is simple: the members of the n.u.f.k. are pure and ardent patriots and they are loyal to the people. they are loyal to the national ideals of freedom, democracy and justice. they are loyal to the national independence, national neutrality and territorial integrity of the motherland. they cherish the dignity of the nation, the country and their own dignity as well-bred khmers. to them, dignity is above material and financial privileges, above honorary distinctions, above comfort and quietude and above the joy of life and security.

this has been confirmed by mr. richard dudman: "several guerillas", he wrote, "told us, in almost identical words: 'to live without our freedom and independence is as good as being dead. to die for the revolution is nothing.'"

our monks and samdech head of sect should know that the solidarity of the khmer, laotian, vietnamese, chinese and korean people is not a question of communist ideology.

this solidarity is of vital necessity to the asian people who must liberate or defend their countries suffering from u.s. imperialist domination, aggression or menace. this imperialism is odiously helped in its anti-asian undertaking by the asian traitors who are responsible for the humiliation and endless miseries of their people.

the greatest miseries come from war. this war was willed, provoked and conducted against our asian people and in particular against our people of indo-china by the u.s. imperialist aggressor. this imperialism is a colossal super-power and immensely rich. how could we defeat it if we remain divided and if we asians refuse to unite ourselves in a common front of struggle under the sham pretext that we have different beliefs or ideologies?

the nature of u.s. imperialism is such that it always attempts to sabotage by every means the friendship and solidarity among the asians and among the people of indo-china and that it will always incite the religious sects and the believers of different religions to oppose the revolution of their people who cherish justice, freedom and progress.

u.s. imperialism and its phnom penh lackeys odiously slander the people's forces who are fighting against them by accusing them of having profaned and destroyed the places of worship and maltreated religious believers.

but our monks and our people in the provinces, districts and villages know perfectly that only the soldiers of thieu-ky, paid by mr. nixon, have profaned and destroyed the monasteries and cathedrals and maltreated and tortured the monks and priests.

the blame of all the crimes committed by the mercenaries of the fascist regime of saigon, patron of the lon nol gang, has been deceitfully shifted by this gang onto the resistance fighters of socialist viet nam, comrades-in-arms of the khmer people, who have endured the same sufferings as our people, in the arduous struggle for the liberation of our indo-china from the yoke of u.s. imperialism.

the lon nol gang has made the catholic bishops accuse the people's forces of liberation of having tortured and even murdered catholic priests. but the whole world is aware of the abominable crimes that the lon nol's troops committed in the catholic villages and of the tortures and murders (the work of the lonnolites) of which numerous catholics are the victims, mostly vietnamese. it is the lon nol gang itself which is responsible for the destruction of many monasteries and churches: this was disclosed by the cables of the western press. (see appendix 1)

the u.s., saigon, bangkok and lon nol planes bomb and strafe almost every day the buddhist temples and islamic mosques.

these planes do not even spare the temples of angkor because lon nol gives them a "blank cheque".

the accusation according to which the people's liberation troops have profaned places of worship is very unjust because the monks and the innabitants of the villages concerned can bear witness that the guerrillas are absolutely correct towards and respectful of the viharas (buddnist temples), statues and statuettes of buddha and the monks themselves. (see appendix 2)

nevertheless, a country in war cannot always avoid its places of worship being hit by the war. in this regard, lon nol's troops are always the first to establish their "system of defence" in these places exclamation

our monks who live in the countryside have often told reporters of the "free" world that the guerrillas are irreproachable in their attitude and behaviour towards the clergy and believers. (see appendix 2)

mr. xavier baron of the a.f.p. recently wrote: "their attitude towards the population is irreproachable. if they want a chicken or a fruit they pay for it immediately... when we left a farm or a new place..., everything was put back in their place. this attitude had consequently won the sympathy of the population; so much the more as the peasants often receive quilts, plates and dishes, etc. retrieved from abandoned houses".

mademoiselle lydie nicaise wrote in the big journal "france-soir": "the desire to integrate the soldier with the people is constant. the essential principle is to make the soldier live like the poor peasants. i often noticed this. apart from fighting, the soldiers help the population in transplanting rice or doing other kinds of work. everywhere the notion of kinship is of prime importance. respect for the elderly people is as sacred as that for buddhist priests. to win their favour is a constant concern of the sihanoukists. it must be said that the influence of the buddhist monks on the people remains considerable." (see appendix 3)

---

our buddhist monks possess an old and venerable tradition: that is to be always with the common people.

i ask our monks in phnom penh not to confuse the lonnolites with the common people. the lon nol gang is not the khmer people. the young historian and writer philippe devillers has aptly called the lon nol gang "the class of officials, soldiers and compradors".

the "republic" of the lonnolites is no more than an oligarchy; the "republic" is not "public", but the "republic" of a handful of reactionary personages and of big capitalists who reserve all the power, prerogatives and privileges and who in no way represent the khmer people, but serve the cause of foreign imperialists, neo-colonialists, capitalists and monopolists of the so-called "free" world, headed by the americans.

these people in their propaganda "present" me to the world as the "prototype" of a "despotic prince oppressing his people" (sic).

if this had been really so, chairman mao tsetung and the 800 million chinese of the people's republic of china which symbolizes the purest of socialism and people's regimes, would never have given me esteem, friendship and exceptional honour.

as to the regime headed by me, it suffices to refer to the of sovereign states which have recognized de jure the royal government of national union to know that it is truly a regime of the people and serves the people and the motherland completely in its uncompromising independence.

an examination of the list of the countries which have recognized de jure the lon nol regime will show to all that it is not a regime of the people and serves neither the khmer people nor the interests of cambodia.

the countries which most firmly and officially support me, the so-called "anti-popular prince", are socialist, virtuous and people's republics which are one hundred per cent independent, and one hundred per cent anti-imperialist and anti-colonialist. some of them had even waged a revolution which overthrew their former anti-popular monarchs and other feudal leaders. the people's socialist states of asia, europe and latin america which have recognized de jure the r.g.n.u. are the people's republic of china, the democratic people's republic of korea, the republic of cuba, the people's republic of albania; the democratic republic of viet nam, the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam, the socialist republic of rumania and the socialist federal republic of yugoslavia. to these states should also be added the neo lao haksat (the laotian patriotic front).

the anti-feudal, progressive and uncompromisingly anti-reactionary, anti-colonialist and anti-imperialist arab countries which have recognized de jure the r.g.n.u. are the syrian arab republic, the republic of iraq, the people's democratic republic of algeria, the democratic republic of the sudan, the libyan arab republic, the people's republic of southern yemen, the islamic republic of mauritania, the united arab republic and the arab republic of yemen; to these countries should be added the palestinian revolution (al fateh).

the african countries, the anti-colonialist and anti-imperialist champions, which have recognized de jure the r.g.n.u. are the people's republic of the congo, the republic of guinea, the republic of tanzania, the central african republic and the democratic republic of somalia.

therefore, the countries in the world whose revolutionary leaders have, with the agreement of their people, put an end to the rule of despotic monarchs, feudal lords and corrupted reactionaries and which have struggled or are struggling resolutely against colonialism and imperialism of the so-called "free" world have unanimously decided to support me and to recognize de jure the r.g.n.u. and the n.u.f.k.

the states which have recognized de jure the illegal and anti-popular regime of lon nol are: 1. the u.s.a. which all the people of the world recognize as the chieftain of the bellicose, colonialist, neo-colonialist and imperialist governments; 2. the united kingdom (great britain) which was the no. 1 colonialist power and is recognized by all the people of the world as the "right hand" of present-day u.s. imperialism; 3. the empire of japan, which was a militarist, bellicose and imperialist fascist power and which today acts as the "left hand" of present-day u.s. imperialism; 4. the so-called "republic" of indonesia, whose present leaders are, like lon nol and his like, putschist militarymen having despicably betrayed their legal head of state and hero of the national liberation (president sukarno), having on their conscience (like the lonnolites) killed large numbers of opposers; having sold (like the lonnolites) the independence and non-alignment of the country to the american c.i.a. and consenting to be the "third secular arm" of u.s. imperialism; 5. australia, subordinated to the "crown of england" and in fact a satellite of the u.s.a. it has sold thousands of its

"boys" to uncle sam to serve as "cannon-fodder" and die for the young yankees in south viet nam; 6-7-8 and 9. the kingdom of thailand, the so-called "republic" of saigon, that of seoul, that of taipei whose rulers are all asian renegades, traitors who sold themselves to u.s. imperialism, and lackeys of u.s. imperialism which uses them in carrying out aggression against cambodia and killing the khmer, laotian and vietnamese people for the profit of the u.s. neo-colonialists and monopolist-capitalists.

an examination of this not at all glittering list of the states and "regimes" supporting the regime of lon nol, our monks can arrive at an adequate conclusion on the true nature of the false "republic" of the lonnolites and their "republican" humbug.

a "favourite" argument of the lonnolites, impostor "republicans", consists in the affirmation of the so-called "support" that the communist states of eastern europe would give them and this would constitute the best "proof" of their devotion to the khmer people.

in this regard, i would like to state precisely for our buddhist monks that first, the said communist states of eastern europe have not given their official recognition to the government of lon nol which was born of the coup d'etat of last march 18; secondly, some of these very european communist states have recognized officially, while others admitted publicly, that norodom sihanouk remains the legal head of state of cambodia; thirdly, the political parties, the people's fronts and the people of these very countries have officially given their recognition to the n.u.f.k. as the only representative of the khmer people and have time and again and most expressly affirmed their support to our people and their n.u.f.k. in our struggle against u.s. imperialism and its lackeys and for national salvation and the liberation of the khmer motherland; fourthly, the refusal by certain european communist governments to recognize the r.g.n.u. by no means signifies that they support or "like" the regime of lon nol; this refusal might be explained by certain interests of their own of these governments. this should lead our buddhist monks to think over the policy, attitude, manoeuvres and actions of certain powers in asia which seem unwilling to see the asians become complete masters of the destinies of their asia and of their asian countries.

x x x

let's come back to the internal political affairs of cambodia. it is important that our monks should examine attentively the process of the establishment (for the first time in our history) of the people's power (thanks to the n.u.f.k.) in all the liberated areas and sectors, that is to say, in the five completely liberated provinces of stung treng, rattanakiri, kratie, mundolkiri and preah vihear, and in half of the provinces of siemreap, oddar meanchey, kompong thom, kompong cham, prey veng, svay rieng, kandal, kompong speu, kompong chhnang, tonle sap, pursat, battambang, koh kong, takeo, kampot and kompong som.

mr. xavier baron, in his a.f.p. cable dated august 30, 1970, confirmed in these terms the process: "to be a candidate (for the people's administration), he should have been active against the government of phnom penh and be upright, honest and enjoy the people's confidence. the work of the committees

is controlled by the people. every superior directive of the n.u.f.k. should be discussed and approved by a popular meeting. these sessions, at least one in 15 days, give the people the occasion to criticize the action of the committee. everyone is on an equal footing, and there are no great dignitaries. therefore the people see that they themselves are the masters of their future."

let our monks compare this authentic people's democracy, established by the n.u.f.k., with "that" of the so-called "republic" of lon nol, the regime whose deputies (all of them issues of the class of the corrupted high officials, the feudal bourgeois and big capitalists) refuse to (or dare not) return to their electoral districts to resume contact with their electors (of 1966). the "government" of the regime of lon nol ruthlessly oppressed the people under its administration with an inhuman martial law, and its mercenary army is authorized to rob, pillage, rape and kill the urban and rural population in the so-called "operational" zones exclamation

therefore, if our buddhist monks and samdech head of sect, like our whole nation, agree to look these realities straight in the face, i am sure that they will not fail to march on the just road towards a future which would not be in contravention of the national ideals of pure patriotism, people's democracy and genuine freedom.

the special message i am addressing to the buddhist monks of cambodia ends here.

long live the khmer people exclamation

long live buddhism exclamation

long live kampuchea exclamation

x x x

appendices

i -- the a.f.p. on august 29 revealed: "a cambodian plane bombed on saturday a roman catholic church at moat krasas krao, over the east bank of the mekong 10 kilometres away from the capital."

x x x

ii -- mr. richard dudman, an american journalist, testified: "we noticed that when our guards passed a pagoda they unobtrusively removed their hats. it was a gesture of respect for local religious beliefs".

-- mr. xavier baron, a french journalist, testified: "at angkor wat, i saw only some refugees... the temple has not been transformed into a fort... i did not go to other temples, but according to the testimony i had collected, they have not been occupied. when some responsible persons of the pro-sihanouk front came to enquire into my identity several days passed before they set me free, they reassured me: 'we carry out the directives from the royal government and the n.u.f.k. and do our utmost, with the aid of the population, to respect and protect the sacred places. this is an important task for us... inside the temples it is buddhists and the monks who are in charge of the preserving the monuments. and we just stand outside'."

-- mademoiselle lydie nicaise, a french journalist, testified: "i just got the demonstration that the american and south vietnamese planes strafed the park of angkor. the temples are not threatened by the partisans of sihanouk as claimed in phnom penh, but by the adversary forces."

x x x

iii -- the reactionary clique of lon nol, sirik matak and ngoc thanh has spread the news that samdech head of the mohanikay sect insulted, in the presence of correspondents of international press, the members of the people's army of socialist viet nam, comrades-in-arms and brothers of our khmer people, by calling them "bandits" (sic).

i boldly hope that samdech head of the mohanikay sect has really not utter words so unjust. unjust because the u.s.i.s. itself, that is, the official information service of the united states of america, in a very recent cable (dated september 11, 1970) publicly admitted before the whole world that the only "bandits" are the soldiers of the thieu-ky mercenary army (in the pay of president nixon). here are the most "eloquent" passages from the cable of the u.s.i.s. in question:

-- "corruption and indiscipline are revealing themselves to be major liabilities of the arvn in its operations in camodia, according to observers.

-- "lack of respect for cambodian people and customs, looting of shops in towns, theft of livestock and food in the country-side, and organised racketeering are among the complaints held against the arvn.

-- "while the arvn is helping defeat the communist militarily, it is helping turn the cambodians toward the communists politically.

-- "in fighting around oudong... the arvn soldiers behaved so badly that the senior cambodian buddhist priest in the area reportedly said to a cambodian officer: 'please, if the viet cong comes next time, don't send us the south-vietnamese soldiers. we can handle the viet cong better than we can handle the south-vietnamese.'

-- "the north-vietnamese soldiers are reported to go far out of their way to show their respect to the camoodians.

-- "there has never been reported a single case of extortion, racketeering by north-vietnamese on any highway in camoodia".

the regime of the traitors lon nol-sirik matak-ngoc thanh renders a disservice to buddnism, our religion which these traitors pretend to "venerate", by attributing to his eminence huot tath, head of the mohanikay sect, extremely unjust and wantonly injurious words against our heroic north vietnamese brothers.

norodom sihanouk

CHINA AND CEYLON

Ceylonese Friend Praises Great Victories of Chinese People Under Leadership of Chairman Mao

(NCNA-English Colombo, Sept. 19, 1970)

mrs. theja gunawardhana, member of the executive committee of the ceylon-china friendship association and president of the ceylon afro-asian solidarity association, has warmly praised the great victories in china's great proletarian cultural revolution personally initiated and led by chairman mao.

speaking of impressions of her recent visit to china, mrs. theja gunawardhana said in an interview with hsinhua on september 17 that she had visited china several times, but the latest visit impressed her most. tremendous changes have taken place in china in the course of the great proletarian cultural revolution, the most impressive one being the revolutionization of men's thinking.

she said that she visited tsinghua university, factories, people's communes, schools and "may 7" schools and had long conversations with workers, peasants, liberation army fighters, students and teachers. having tempered in the great proletarian cultural revolution and tense struggle between two classes and two lines, through criticizing and repudiating the counter-revolutionary revisionist line represented by liu shao-chi, the world outlook of the chinese people has greatly changed. these inner transformations have brought them greater enthusiasm.

theja gunawardhana said that the great proletarian cultural revolution personally initiated and led by chairman mao has tempered and nurtured millions of reliable revolutionary successors. thanks to their study and application of mao tsetung thought in a living way, they are able to discern and weed out anyone who attempts to sabotage socialism and restore capitalism in china, thus ensuring that the colour of socialist china will never change.

---

she said that the chinese people not only fight self and criticize revisionism, but link their individual work with the interests of world revolution. thus they work with great enthusiasm and initiativeness. they have made every preparation against possible imperialist aggression. the national defence of china is strong and solid. should the imperialists dare to launch aggression against china, they are doomed to failure.

she said that the educational system in china is completely reformed and in such a way that will enable students develop morally, intellectually and physically. they are not only learning industrial production, but also agricultural production. they also repudiate revisionism.

CHINA AND EAST GERMANY

New Chinese Ambassador to GDR Sung Chih-kuang Leaves Peking for Post

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 20, 1970)

sung chih-kuang, newly-appointed ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary of the people's republic of china to the german democratic republic, left peking for the g.d.r. by plane today.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Patriotic Chinese Residents in Japan Denounce Sato Government for Preventing Them from Making Travels to Motherland

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 21, 1970)

patriotic chinese residents in japan met in tokyo on september 19 to voice protest against and denounce the sato government's policy of hostility towards china in preventing the chinese residents from making travels to their motherland, according to a tokyo report.

over 200 representatives of patriotic chinese residents in tokyo, yokohama, kansai area and kyushu attended the meeting.

among the speakers were chairman of the tokyo association of chinese residents kan wen-fang, members of the patriotic chinese residents' delegations from various parts of japan, a member of the chinese residents' delegation to celebrate the 21st anniversary of the founding of the people's republic of china, and a member of the students' delegation from the yokohama patriotic chinese residents' school willing to return to the motherland and attend school there. they unanimously and indignantly denounced the sato government for following the steps of u.s. imperialism, colluding with the chiang kai-shek bandit gang, sabotaging the friendship between the chinese and japanese peoples, being hostile to and persecuting the patriotic chinese residents.

a protest statement adopted at the meeting pointed out that the sato government actively serves u.s. imperialism and attempts to renew its fond dream of a "greater east asia co-prosperity sphere". in collusion with the traitorous chiang kai-shek clique, it has frantically committed expansion and aggression against the chinese territory taiwan and actively served as u.s. imperialism's "gendarme" in its aggression against china, korea and other asian countries. the patriotic chinese residents cannot tolerate this.

the statement said that the broad masses of patriotic chinese residents in japan will follow great leader chairman mao's teaching to "unite to win still greater victories", hold high the red banner of mao tsetung thought and strengthen patriotic unity. they are determined to carry to the end the struggle against the revived japanese militarism, for a further development of the friendship between the chinese and japanese peoples and for the realization of free travel to the motherland.

JORDANIAN CRISIS

Statement of Government of People's Republic of China

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 21, 1970)

statement of the government of the people's republic of china

september 21, 1970

the recent development of the middle east situation has aroused the close attention and concern of the chinese people and the people of the whole world.

on september 17, 1970, u.s. imperialism instigated the reactionary military government of the kingdom of jordan flagrantly to dispatch large numbers of troops to launch frenzied attacks unprecedented in scale against the palestinian guerrillas in a wild attempt to wipe out the revolutionary armed forces of the palestinian people at one stroke. in these circumstances, the palestinian guerrillas rose valiantly to fight back in self-defence. at present, the palestinian guerrillas are heroically fighting a bloody battle. the palestinian, the jordanian and other arab peoples, filled with hatred for their common enemy, are carrying out struggles against this counter-revolutionary atrocity committed by the reactionary jordanian military government under the instigation of u.s. imperialism. a new revolutionary storm against u.s. imperialism is rising in the middle east.

this reactionary atrocity on the part of the reactionary jordanian military government was wholly engineered and planned beforehand by u.s. imperialism. developing and growing in strength, the palestinian guerrillas have increasingly become a serious obstacle to u.s. imperialist aggression in and control of the middle east. with bitter hatred for and mortal fear of the palestinian guerrillas, u.s. imperialism has long been racking its brains in wildly scheming to stamp out the raging flames of the revolutionary armed struggle of the palestinian people. the recent incident is another and still graver military attack launched by the reactionary arab forces following the defeats in their continuous armed repression of the palestinian guerrillas under the instigation of u.s. imperialism in october last year and february and june this year. deep in the night of september 15, nixon personally convened a meeting in the white house "to consider the jordanian crisis". on september 16, the pro-u.s. military clique in jordan set up a reactionary military government. on september 17, this reactionary military government ordered posthaste the launching of an all-out attack against the palestinian guerrillas. on september 18, the u.s. department of defense openly declared that it was reinforcing its sixth fleet in the mediterranean sea and its air force stationed in turkey. on the same day, the u.s. white house declared that "contingency plans" had been drawn up, and thus put forth a military threat. meanwhile, the u.s. imperialist tool for aggression israel, on its part, has amassed troops on the west bank of the jordan river, seeking an opportunity for rampant actions. the facts are crystal clear: this is a grave provocation of u.s. imperialism against the palestinian people as well as another monstrous crime committed by it against the arab peoples.

the chinese government and people strongly condemn u.s. imperialism and its collaborator and lackeys for their recently concocted plot of a fresh military aggression in the middle east, and strongly condemn u.s. imperialism for instigating the reactionary jordanian military authorities to launch military attacks against the palestinian people's armed forces. the chinese government and people firmly support the palestinian people's armed forces in fighting back in self-defence and firmly support the palestinian and other arab peoples in their just struggle against u.s. imperialism and its lackey israeli zionism. should u.s. imperialism dare to launch a new military adventure in the middle east, it will inevitably end up in ever more tightening the nooses around its neck, thereby hastening its own destruction. the palestinian people's revolutionary struggle is "(boldface begins) a just cause enjoying abundant support (boldface ends)". we believe that so long as the palestinian and other arab peoples persist in unity, persevere in armed struggle, fear no threat and refuse to be deceived, they will certainly frustrate all military attacks and political schemes of u.s. imperialism.

the palestinian and other arab peoples are sure to win exclamation u.s. imperialism and its collaborator and lackeys are bound to be defeated exclamation

CHINA AND MALI

Premier Chou En-lai Greets National Day of Mali Republic

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 21, 1970)

chou en-lai, premier

of the state council of the people's republic of china, today sent a message to moussa traore, head of state and premier of the government of mali, warmly greeting the national day of the republic of mali on behalf of the chinese government and people. the message reads in full as follows:

his excellency moussa traore, head of state and premier
of the government of the republic of mali

bamako

on the occasion of the national day of the republic of mali, i extend, on behalf of the chinese government and people, my warm congratulations to your excellency and to the malian government and people.

the chinese and malian peoples are linked by a profound friendship. i am convinced that the friendly relations between our two countries will be further strengthened and developed on the basis of the five principles of peaceful coexistence.

i wish the mali people new successes in the cause against imperialism and for safeguarding national independence.

chou en-lai
premier of the state council of
the people's republic of china

september 21, 1970

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Government Economic Delegation of Democratic People's Republic of Korea Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 20, 1970)

a government economic delegation of the democratic people's republic of korea headed by kim ghyong ryon, chairman of the commission for economic affairs with foreign countries, arrived in peking today for a visit at the invitation of the chinese government.

the korean comrades-in-arms from the forefront of the struggle against u.s. imperialism were warmly welcomed at the railway station by leading members of the chinese commission for economic relations with foreign countries, the ministry of foreign affairs, the first ministry of machine building, the ministry of light industry, the ministry of water conservancy and power, the peking municipal revolutionary committee and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries fang yi, liu ta-yu, chang wen-min, han nien-lung, chen wei-chi, shen hung, tu hsing-yuan, ting hsi-lin and chen shu-huai as well as more than two thousand revolutionary people of the capital.

members of the korean government economic delegation are: jon dong su, song un ho and ro byong sok.

peking railway station flew the national flags of china and korea today. welcoming crowds carried huge streamers with the inscriptions: "warm welcome to the korean government economic delegation" and "salute to the heroic korean people". an atmosphere of the chinese and korean people's unity in struggle prevailed as kim ghyong ryon and the other korean comrades-in-arms walked down the train amidst the beating of drums and gongs. people waved the national flags of china and korea and shouted: "resolutely support the korean people's just struggle against u.s. imperialist aggression and for reunification of the fatherland exclamation" "resolutely oppose the revival of japanese militarism by the u.s. and japanese reactionaries exclamation" "the chinese people are determined to liberate taiwan exclamation" and "u.s. imperialism will surely be defeated exclamation people of the world are sure to win exclamation"

accompanied by fang yi and other comrades, chairman kim ghyong ryon, the members of the delegation and korean ambassador to china hyun joon keuk who had come to welcome the delegation, walked round to meet the welcoming crowds. cheers of "long live premier kim il sung exclamation" and "long live chairman mao exclamation" reverberated in the railway station.

present on the occasion were diplomatic officials of the korean embassy in peking.

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Gives Banquet Warmly Welcoming Korean Government Economic Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 20, 1970)

vice-premier li hsien-nien gave a banquet here this evening to warmly welcome the korean government economic delegation headed by kim ghyong ryon, chairman of the commission for economic affairs with foreign countries of the democratic people's republic of korea.

hyun joon keuk, ambassador of the democratic people's republic of korea to china, and his wife and other comrades from the korean embassy in peking attended the banquet upon invitation.

the banquet proceeded in a cordial and friendly atmosphere. the comrades-in-arms of the two countries repeatedly proposed toasts to the blood-cemented revolutionary friendship and militant unity between the people of china and korea, to the health of premier kim il sung, the great leader of the korean people, and to the health of chairman mao, the great leader of the chinese people. fang yi, minister of the chinese commission for economic relations with foreign countries, and chairman kim ghyong ryon spoke at the banquet.

in his speech, comrade fang yi extended a warm welcome to the korean comrades-in-arms and brothers from the outpost of the struggle against u.s. imperialism. he said: the present visit to china of the korean government economic delegation led by comrade kim ghyong ryon will surely make new contributions to the further strengthening and development of the traditional friendship between the two peoples and the relations of economic and technical co-operation between the two countries.

comrade fang yi praised the heroic korean people who, under the leadership of the korean workers' party led by comrade kim il sung, displaying the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard work, and launching in a big way the chollima (winged horse) movement, scored tremendous achievements in socialist economic construction and national defence and smashed repeated armed provocations by u.s. imperialism and its running dog, the pak jung hi puppet clique.

he said: today, the democratic people's republic of korea has become a staunch bulwark on the eastern outpost of the struggle against u.s. imperialism.

comrade fang yi pointed out: a new upsurge in the struggle against u.s. imperialism is now taking shape in the world. the situation in the revolution is excellent. u.s. imperialism is running itself against walls everywhere in the world and is utterly isolated. however, u.s. imperialism which is aggressive by nature, does not take its defeat lying down. just as the korean people's great leader comrade kim il sung has pointed out: "though u.s. imperialism is going downhill, it has not abandoned its aggressive ambitions and is revealing its gangster nature even more flagrantly." u.s. imperialism is stepping up its efforts to push ahead the aggressive plan of "using asians to fight asians"; it is colluding with japanese militarism, the chiang kai-shek bandit gang and the pak jung hi puppet clique to rig up a counter-revolutionary military alliance, directing its spearhead of aggression against the people of china, korea, the three countries of indo-china and the other asian countries.

he added: in face of the military threat and war provocations by u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism, the revolutionary friendship sealed in blood between the chinese and korean people is all the more consolidated and developed; the militant unity formed among the people of china, korea, the three countries of indo-china and the other asian countries in the common struggle against u.s. imperialism is all the more strengthened. this is the reliable guarantee for us to smash the aggressive schemes of the u.s. and japanese reactionaries. however nefarious and ambitious the u.s. and japanese reactionaries may be, they cannot in the least shake the chinese people's firm determination to liberate taiwan, nor the korean people's staunch will to reunify their fatherland.

fang yi said: the chinese people's great leader chairman mao teaches: "we are for peace. but so long as u.s. imperialism refuses to give up its arrogant and unreasonable demands and its scheme to extend aggression, the only course for the chinese people is to remain determined to go on fighting side by side with the korean people." our fraternal korean people may rest assured that in the common struggle against u.s. imperialism and japanese militarism, the chinese people, tempered in the great proletarian cultural revolution and armed with mao tsetung thought, will as always follow their great leader chairman mao's teaching, firmly support the korean people's struggle against u.s. imperialist aggression and for the reunification of the fatherland, and unite and fight together with the korean people to win new and still greater victories exclamation

in his speech, comrade kim ghyong ryon said: the people of korea and china are comrades-in-arms and brothers who have waged a protracted struggle in blood-shed in the same trench against japanese militarism and u.s. imperialism.

comrade kim ghyong ryon congratulated the chinese people on their tremendous achievements in socialist construction and the great proletarian cultural revolution under the wise leadership of the chinese communist party headed by the great leader comrade mao tsetung. he said: through the great proletarian cultural revolution, the plot to restore capitalism in china is smashed, the dictatorship of the proletariat is further consolidated and a new upsurge in production and construction is brought about. the launching of china's first man-made earth satellite is a great victory won by the chinese people in the struggle to develop science and technology and strengthen national defence. it is a heavy blow to imperialism and a tremendous encouragement to the revolutionary people of the world.

comrade kim ghyong ryon said: today, our people, under the wise leadership of comrade kim il sung, the great leader of the 40 million korean people, are more thoroughly carrying out in all fields our party's revolutionary line of independence, self-sustenance and self-defence that embodies his great jooche thought, thereby giving powerful impetus to the socialist revolution and socialist construction. at the same time, on the basis of the social and economic changes obtained so far, our people are advancing at a new chollima speed, that is, a kangsun speed, on the eve of our party's historic fifth congress to occupy all the heights of the seven-year plan, so that we will be able to further consolidate the base of revolution and democracy in the northern part of the republic and accomplish the great historic cause of reunifying our fatherland.

comrade kim ghyong ryon said: u.s. imperialism is today directing its spearhead of aggression at asia, continuing its occupation of south korea and taiwan province by force, and carrying out barefaced aggression and war provocations in korea and the taiwan straits. but no matter how frenziedly u.s. imperialism struggles in desperation, it cannot maintain its increasingly tottering system of colonial rule in asia, nor can it save itself from the doom of being carried to the morgue. if the u.s. imperialists forget the lessons of history and dare to wage war again in korea, then they will be playing with fire and burning themselves to death before the united strength of the korean and chinese people.

comrade kim ghyong ryon said: today the situation in asia demands that the people of korea, china and other revolutionary people throughout asia unite closely in the fight against the enemy.

he expressed the belief that in the common struggle against u.s. and japanese imperialism and the struggle for victory in the great socialist cause, the friendship, unity and relations of co-operation between the people of korea and china would certainly be further strengthened and developed.

attending the banquet were leading members of departments under the central committee of the chinese communist party, government departments, the peking municipal revolutionary committee and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries including liu ta-yu, chang wen-min, han nien-lung, chen wei-chi, shen hung, tu hsing-yuan, shen chien, ting hsi-lin and chen shu-huai.

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Premier Chou En-lai, Chief of General Staff Huang Yung-sheng, Deputy Chief of General Staff Li Tso-peng Meet Vice-Admiral Muzaffar Hasan of Pakistan

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 20, 1970)

chou en-lai, premier of the state council, and huang yung-sheng, chief, and li tso-peng, deputy chief, of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, this afternoon met vice-admiral muzaffar hasan, commander-in-chief of the pakistan navy, and his party, and had a friendly talk with them.

present on the chinese side were: hsiao ching-kuang, commander of the p.l.a. navy, and leading members of the navy and government departments concerned wang hung-kun, chou jen-chieh, pan yen, chang ching-yi, yang kung-su and wang yueh-hsi, and sun pi-jung, military attache of the chinese embassy in pakistan.

present on the pakistan side were: k.m. kaiser, pakistan ambassador to china, m.a. jafri, minister of the pakistan embassy in china, and col. iftikhar ahmed khan, military and naval attache of the pakistan embassy in china.

CHINA AND SOMALIA

New Chinese Ambassador to Somali Democratic Republic Fan Tso-kai Leaves Peking for Post

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 20, 1970)

fan tso-kai, newly-appointed ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary of the people's republic of china to the democratic republic of somalia, left peking for his post by air yesterday.

CHINA AND SOUTH VIETNAM

Delegation of Vietnam Alliance of National, Democratic and Peace Forces Leaves Changsha for Kueilin

(NCNA-English Changsha, Sept. 20, 1970)

lawyer trinh dinh thao, president of the central committee of the viet nam alliance of national, democratic and peace forces and vice-president of the advisory council of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam, and the delegation of the viet nam alliance of national, democratic and peace forces he is leading left here for kueilin this morning by special plane after concluding their visit to hunan province.

lawyer trinh dinh thao and other distinguished south vietnamese guests came to hunan on september 18 from hangchow. in the same evening, li chen-chun, vice-chairman of the hunan provincial revolutionary committee, gave a banquet to warmly welcome the distinguished guests on behalf of the provincial revolutionary committee.

lawyer trinh dinh thao and the members of the delegation yesterday made a trip to shaoshan where they visited chairman mao's former residence and the exhibition hall attached to it. they were warmly welcomed by the local people. the distinguished guests highly admired chairman mao's great revolutionary practice and warmly praised the heroic people of shaoshan for their contributions to the chinese revolution and the world revolution.

while in changsha, the distinguished guests from south viet nam visited the hunan provincial no. 1 normal school where chairman mao carried out revolutionary activities in his youth, and chingshuitang, former site of the hunan district committee of the chinese communist party founded by chairman mao.

upon its arrival at and departure from changsha, the delegation of the viet nam alliance of national, democratic and peace forces was warmly welcomed and seen off at the airport by li chen-chun, vice-chairman of the hunan provincial revolutionary committee, sun chang-fu, vice-chairman of the changsha municipal revolutionary committee, and leading members of the other departments concerned.

lu wei-chao, leading member of the asian affairs department of the chinese foreign ministry, and nguyen van quang, ambassador of the republic of south viet nam to china, are accompanying the delegation to kueilin.

****
* HONG KONG COMMUNIST PRESS *
****

NIXON'S EUROPEAN TOUR

Nixon's Tour of the Mediterranean Region

(Hong Kong Ta-kung Pao Sept. 27, 1970)

US President Nixon today flies to Rome, on the first leg of his European tour.

To "welcome" the arrival of this God of Plague, the masses in Italy have for the past couple of days held demonstrations. Two nights ago, 13 cars of American make were burned.

According to reports, after Nixon arrives today, people of 76 cities in the nation will hold anti-US demonstrations one after another.

During his Asian tour last year, Nixon met head-on blows from the Asian people. In his European tour this year, he will also meet head-on blows from the European people. He is really like a rat running across the street, with everyone shouting: Kill it!

Nixon's tour will take him to Italy, Yugoslavia, Spain, Britain and Ireland. But the focus is apparently the Mediterranean coast.

Of particular interest is the fact that after he leaves Rome, he will go to the Mediterranean Sea to inspect the American 6th Fleet in an exercise.

The American fleet regards the Mediterranean as an American inland lake. Not only warships are stationed there permanently, but they threaten the surrounding areas. This already constitutes a naked act of aggression. Now, the US President's visit there to inspect an exercise several thousand miles from home has even more exposed the features of imperialism.

What is the American 6th Fleet doing now? It is concentrating forces in preparation for intervention in the Middle East and for direct intervention with the Jordanian situation. Nixon's visit is clearly intended as a morale booster to the aggressive troops.

Washington's explanation is that Nixon's itinerary was arranged long ago, and the change in the Jordanian situation was purely a "coincidence."

People know that the attack of the Jordanian authorities against the guerrillas was masterminded by the US. Therefore, whether Nixon's tour is a "coincidence" or not is of course clear to the Washington authorities.

By putting these actions together, as Reuter's correspondent in Washington, Harris, has said, the US "wants to speak from the position of strength."

Its greatest aim is to threaten and apply pressure on the people of the Middle East, the Arab people.

Besides, US imperialism and social-imperialism--the two--superpowers"--are colluding and contending with each other in that region in an attempt to redivide their sphere of influence. Nixon's visit will surely take that into account.

The present world situation is such that revolution is the main trend. Nixon's tour of the Mediterranean region, especially his visit to the 6th Fleet, while showing the desperate struggle of US imperialism, also shows its failure in the Middle East area.

* * *

Nixon's Tour as Seen from Ceasefire in Jordan

(Hong Kong Ta-kung Pao Sept. 29, 1970)

The news about the ceasefire in Jordan coming on the eve of US President Nixon's visit with the 6th Fleet to "see an exercise" is a blow to US policy on the Middle East.

The fighting in Jordan, which began on September 17, lasted a total of nine days. The result of the nine day fighting was that the Palestinian guerrillas gained a major victory and one-sixth of the Jordanian army was destroyed.

The question is, who fired the first shot? The Jordanian authorities or the Palestinian guerrillas?

After several days of testimonies given by both sides, the truth of the matter has become increasingly evident. The Jordanian authorities deliberately started the provocation. Early reports from Amman said that the highest level of the Jordanian authorities was convinced that the guerrillas could be exterminated in three days.

However, the fighting lasted nine days. The Palestinian guerrillas were not by any means exterminated, but it was the Jordanian army which suffered heavy casualties.

Events clearly show which side is stronger. It is not the Jordanian army which is in possession of aircraft, artillery, and tanks, but the Palestinian guerrillas who are supported by the people and by the just public opinion of all countries.

Then, what made the Jordanian authorities start this war in a vain attempt to exterminate the guerrillas?

Judging from many signs, the scheme was masterminded by the United States. Even before the first shot was fired, US official quarters had created reactionary public opinion for the Jordanian authorities. When fighting began, the US 6th Fleet hurriedly moved to the east Mediterranean coast and the helicopter-carrier "Guam" also sailed to that area from American soil. And even after the fighting had continued for a week, the US official quarters publicly let it be known that the Jordanian army would be provided with replacement weapons.

The US attempt to destroy the Palestinian guerrillas in one swoop and to further carry out the "Rogers plan" has fallen flat, and Nixon's visit to the 6th Fleet to publicly "boost the morale" of the aggressive troops will fall short of his expectations.

The Jordanian authorities have not achieved their aim in starting this war and have now been forced to agree to a ceasefire. This is primarily because the Palestinian guerrillas uphold truth and justice, dare to struggle, and are good at winning the struggle. Secondly, it is because of the moral support given to the guerrillas by the Arab world and the world's just opinion.

In the world today, who is afraid of whom? Here once again a correct answer is provided.

Nevertheless, ceasefire on paper is not genuine ceasefire. Problems still exist and the conspiracy is still there. The Palestinian revolutionary authorities have indicated that they will not relax their vigilance and will continue to carry on their struggle.

* * *

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

October 1, 1970 No. 4749

****
* NATIONAL *
****

REMOLDING WORLD OUTLOOK

Persevere in Studying With the Question of Remolding the World Outlook in Our Minds

by

Chih Shun-i (郅順义), active element in the living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought of a PLA unit in Shenyang and deputy director of the political department of a certain division

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, September 20, 1970)

The deputy director of the political department of a PLA division tells of his experience in support-the-Left and military control work in the past two and a half years and shows why one must not live on one's "old capital"--i.e., the meritorious service one has rendered in the past, but must continue to earn new merit by continuing to make revolution.--SCMP Ed.

Vice Chairman Lin instructed us: We must study Chairman Mao's works with problems in mind, promptly put what we have learned in application and do a good job in ideological revolutionization. We realized in practice: In order to have a real grasp of Mao Tse-tung's thought and do a good job in ideological revolutionization we must incessantly uncover our ideological contradictions and persevere in studying with the question of remolding our world outlook in mind.

In order to uncover our ideological contradiction we must energetically uncover the vital questions which affect our continuation of the revolution. For many years, especially since the great proletarian cultural revolution, we regularly uncovered the idea of "living on the capital" which stood still in our heads during the course of the acute and complicated struggle between the two classes and the two lines. We also studied and applied Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living manner with this question in mind, remolded our world outlook so as to destroy the idea of "fear," establish "daring," destroy "conservatism" and establish "creativeness" incessantly and closely follow the rapidly developing new revolutionary situation.

In July 1967 we took part in the military control of a factory where the struggle between the two classes and two lines was very violent and the antagonistic feeling between the two groups of mass organizations was severe. At that time an idea flashed across my mind: I just arrived here, therefore I must be a little careful lest I should be grabbed by them as a "living target." Thus I tried to speak as little as possible.

On one occasion something happened in the factory and several workers wanted me to express my views. I wanted to do a good job in publicizing Mao Tse-tung's thought to the masses but was afraid to say the wrong thing since the situation in the factory was complicated. So I only said something simple and left. The workers were unhappy about my attitude and I myself grew anxious about this.

Why was I "afraid" during a violent struggle between the two classes and two lines? When I began to dig it out from the depth of my soul I discovered that it was due to the idea of "conserving the old capital." I was afraid of this and afraid of that; but actually I was afraid of making mistakes and of losing the "capital" which I earned during the past twenty-odd years.

Chairman Mao said: "A Communist Party member must be frank, loyal, active and consider the interests of revolution as dear to him as his life." According to Chairman Mao's teaching I felt that to be afraid of this and afraid of that during the struggle between the two classes and the two lines would mean not to mind Chairman Mao's revolutionary line being interfered with and the revolutionary cause being impaired. This is the highest form of selfishness and disloyalty toward Chairman Mao and Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

With this question in mind I studied Chairman Mao's teaching "Old cadres may have rendered great services in the past but they must not keep living on their old capital. Instead they must temper themselves in the great proletarian cultural revolution and render new services." Thus I realized further that a revolutionary fighter who fails to destroy self-interest and establish devotion to public interest self-consciously will betray Chairman Mao's revolutionary line in the storm of mass struggle. In order to struggle against the idea of "conserving the old capital" thoroughly I went to confess and struggle against myself among the masses.

At that time the two groups of mass organizations were jointly holding a Mao Tse-tung's thought study class, so I went to the study class and exposed my erroneous idea of conserving the old capital so as to let everybody help me touch my soul. By doing so I not only fought a battle of promoting proletarianism and annihilating capitalism in connection with the remolding of the world outlook but also pushed the masses forward to struggle against self-interest and repudiate revisionism and promoted revolutionary great alliance.

I realized that the idea of conserving the old capital was a great obstacle hindering the execution of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. The more I could struggle against it consciously the more resolute I should become in executing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. In the course of implementing Chairman Mao's cadre policy, once I planned to help an erring cadre to return to Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. But just as I was going to talk to him I thought: When I do so before the masses forgave him would they condemn me as being a "rightist"? As soon as this idea emerged I realized immediately that this was the idea of "fear" and "conserving the old capital." I thought we must develop the fearless revolutionary spirit before we can execute Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and implement Chairman Mao's proletarian policy. So I struggled energetically against the idea of "conserving the old capital" and went ahead to work on this comrade, repeatedly studied Chairman Mao's works, recalled bitterness and thought about sweetness together with him. I finally heightened his consciousness in the struggle between the two lines, made him realize his mistakes and examined himself before the masses. He was finally forgiven by the masses.

During the two and a half years of supporting the Left I realized: If one turns his own bit of achievement and honor given to him by the Party into a burden to be kept as a "family treasure" and dares not uncover one's ideological contradictions, one will eventually ruin oneself. The only way to make revolution vigorously and incessantly render new services to the people is to defeat this idea of "conserving the old capital" with great Mao Tse-tung's thought.

Last year the whole Party, the whole Army and the people of the whole country responded to Chairman Mao's great combat call "Heighten vigilance and defend the motherland" and stirred up a new upsurge in "Grasping revolution, promoting production, promoting work and promoting war preparation." At this time I just returned to the unit from the factory. In the work of carrying out war preparation I only grasped other people's thinking without grasping my own; I only served as a motive force in revolution but neglected to make myself a target of revolution. Why was I like that? It was due to the fact that I had the living idea of "I have fought big battles, faced death and am rather good at annihilating the enemy." This was a reflection of living on the old capital under the new situation.

Using the great combatant task of "abolishing the system of exploitation of man by man on the globe so that all mankind will be emancipated" set forth in the new Party Constitution to measure myself, I felt that I still had

a long way to go in establishing the proletarian view of war. I realized deeply: As an old fighter, if I am to fight for the great struggle for the elimination of imperialists, revisionists and reactionaries, I must self-consciously transform myself and self-consciously temper myself today. I must not become contented with the fact that I have fought battles and keep on living on the old capital.

After struggling away the idea of living on the old capital I imposed the standards of proletarian advanced elements upon myself and grasped various opportunities to temper myself. On one occasion when two of the squads were having target practice on a rainy day I sensed that this was a good opportunity for tempering ideology and working style. So I took part in the practice together with everybody else. At the firing range I was the first one to lie down on the wet muddy ground. My clothes became soaking wet but I did not care. I imposed war time requirements upon myself and put all items required for combat readiness beside me, such as combat-readiness packs, pillow packs, needle and thread packs, etc., and made myself ready to move as soon as order was given. During ordinary times I also imposed the strict viewpoint of combat readiness upon myself. When I had to do duty in the field I always insisted on walking even when I had to go 10 or 20 li. On one occasion it was only half an hour before the opening of a meeting when I received the notice. But I was six 6 or 7 li away from the site of the conference, so I marched quickly and arrived ahead of time. I perspired profusely from walking, but I tempered my combat style.

In the course of struggling against the idea of "conserving the old capital" I realized that the remolding of world outlook is like pulling a heavy cart up the slope--one must not slacken one's efforts and one must not stop. The only way to heighten one's consciousness in the continuation of the revolution and strengthen the proletarian Party spirit incessantly is to pay attention to the uncovering of new ideological contradictions and use Mao Tse-tung's thought to defeat unproletarian thoughts.

* * *

"EVERYDAY READING"

Strengthen the Planning and To-the-Point-ness of "Reading Everyday"

by

CCP branch at Hsinghsien production brigade,
Taming hsien, Hopei Province

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, September 20, 1970)

"Everyday reading" of Mao's writings was done so perfunctorily in a certain production brigade of Hopei that it was like "scratching an itchy spot from the outside of the shoes," according to the following article.

The authors of the article urge that "everyday reading" be done according to a pre-arranged plan and with specific ends in view.--SCMP Ed.

As a result of the leadership's lack of concrete planning and arrangement, our "reading everyday" program in the production brigade was done without plans for a period of time at the beginning. The commune members came but they only read some newspapers at random. The masses thought: Such a way of studying is like "scratching an itchy spot from the outside of the shoe and it is impossible to solve any problems."

The sharp criticism of the masses drew the attention of the Party branch. With a view to this situation the Party branch decided to convene a Party branch committee meeting once every ten days according to the views of the broad masses of cadres and the masses to map out study plans for "reading everyday" for the following ten days. Before formulating a plan we first check and see what new combat orders from the Party CCP, what living ideas among the masses and what questions there were arising out of revolution and production. Then we selected Chairman Mao's teachings to be studied according to the situation. We also formulated the content, purpose and requirements of study and the person in charge for "everyday reading" program for the following ten days. This was publicized so that the cadres and commune members could prepare themselves for it.

During the previous period we concentrated our efforts on the study of Chairman Mao's great doctrine on the continuation of the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat in view of the appearance of ideas of "peace" and general apathy among some of the masses under the excellent revolutionary situation and the new situation of class struggle in the realm of ideology.

At the first time we studied Chairman Mao's great teaching "In the historical stage of socialism there are still classes, class contradiction and class struggle" which made the commune members understand the protacted-ness and complexity of class struggle.

At the second time we studied Chairman Mao's great teaching "We must grasp the class struggle in the realm of ideology" which taught us that class struggle in the realm of politics and ideology was an important aspect of class struggle during the socialist stage.

At the third time the study of Chairman Mao's great teaching "They will employ various means to express themselves stubbornly in connection with political and ideological questions" made us realize that the better the revolutionary situation, the more the class enemy's activities will become hidden and the more the struggle will become complicated.

At the fourth time the study of Chairman Mao's great teaching "We must struggle against self-interest and repudiate revisionism" made us realize that revisionism was a calamity and "self-interest" its root and heighten our consciousness in the struggle against self-interest, repudiation of revisionism and remolding of world outlook.

Repeated studies gradually heightened everybody's understanding in class struggle and consciousness of the struggle between the two lines.

Our production brigade was an advanced unit in this area. We were frequently extolled by the leadership and many visitors came to us from other areas. In front of such achievements some of the masses harbored a feeling of arrogance and self-complacency. In view of this situation we devoted twenty sessions of "everyday reading" to the repeated study of Chairman Mao's teaching "Our present efforts are directed toward the great aim of the future. If we lose this great aim, we shall cease to be Communist members" and "Humility makes us progress and arrogance makes us lag behind." We also organized everybody to compare ourselves with the advanced and look for gaps in association with reality. Studies quickly eliminated the feeling of self-complacency and established the idea of continuation of the revolution.

During the past year or so our perseverance in the systematic organization of the masses to "read everyday" further heightened the commune members' consciousness in studying and applying Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living way and incessantly elevated their consciousness in the continuation of the revolution. At present all the people in the village, men and women, young and old, consider the reading of Chairman Mao's books the number one necessity in life and conscious study, conscious application and conscious remolding of the world outlook have made the mass movement of living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought develop even more vigorously.

* * *

SCHOOL MANAGEMENT

Persevere in Letting the Poor and Lower-Middle Peasants Manage the Schools

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, September 20, 1970)

> Control of schools by poor and lower-middle peasants must go on although power over culture and education is already in the hands of the poor and lower-middle peasants, the Party has been purified in schools, the ranks of teachers have been consolidated, and children of poor and lower-middle peasants are in school. This control must not slacken because class struggle is a complex and protracted business.--SCMP Ed.

"Control of schools by the poor and lower-middle peasants must be carried on persistently." This question brought forth by the revolutionary committee of Changtung and Changhsi production brigades, Hai-an hsien, Kiangsu, is a very important one.

Chairman Mao pointed out: "In the countryside schools should be controlled by the most reliable allies of the working class--the poor and lower-middle peasants." During the past two years primary schools in the countryside underwent profound changes under the control of the poor and lower-middle peasants. Practice demonstrated that this instruction of Chairman Mao's is the orientation for educational revolution in the countryside and a powerful weapon for thoroughly destroying the bourgeois educational system.

In a class society education is a tool for class struggle. Control of schools can only be control of the class. The class which controls the schools carries out its line and fosters successors for its class. Chairman Mao's call for the "control of schools by the poor and lower-middle peasants" is for the purpose of putting an end to the phenomenon of bourgeois intellectual elements ruling the schools and practicing dictatorship in the realm of education against the bourgeoisie. Therefore the perseverance of "control of schools by the poor and lower-middle peasants" is the perseverance of the dictatorship of the proletariat and Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line in the realm of education.

At present comrades in some localities think: Now that the poor and lower-middle peasants have already grasped civil power, the work of class purification and Party consolidation and Party building in schools has been completed, the rank and file of teachers has been consolidated, children of the poor and lower-middle peasants have entered schools and educational revolution in the countryside has been "generally settled" there is nothing more to be done in the poor and lower-middle peasants'

control of schools. Dominated by this kind of idea, the poor and lower-middle peasants in some localities slackened or even gave up their control of schools. Such ways of thinking and acting are wrong.

Chairman Mao taught us: "In the political and ideological realm the struggle which decides whether socialism or capitalism wins can be settled only after a long period of time." Comrades who think educational revolution has been "generally settled" fail to see the protractedness of the class struggle in the realm of education, fail to recognize the difficulty of the struggle to consolidate civil power in the countryside, and fail to understand that when things go bad it is still possible to lose the civil power which the poor and lower-middle peasants have seized. We must never slacken the control of schools by poor and lower-middle peasants. We must persevere in it till the end!

As educational revolution continues to penetrate in depth new problems arises incessantly. We must promptly solve these problems correctly before we can implement Chairman Mao's proletarian line for educational revolution. Naturally there are difficulties in solving these problems, but we cannot give up our perseverance in the control of schools by poor and lower-middle peasants because there are difficulties. In reality we can overcome the difficulties as long as we study and apply Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living way, give prominence to proletarian politics, mobilize all the poor and lower-middle peasants, and rely upon the revolutionary teachers and students. In the course of solving these problems we shall incessantly acquire new experience which will incessantly heighten the standards of the poor and lower-middle peasants' control of schools.

Control of schools by poor and lower-middle peasants is not a matter which concerns only those poor and lower-middle peasants responsible for controlling the schools, it is a matter which concerns also all the poor and lower-middle peasants as well as the leaderships at various levels. Party organizations and revolutionary committees at various levels, especially Party organizations and revolutionary committees of the hsien, commune and production brigade level, must further overcome the tendency of belittling the cultural and educational front, realistically strengthen the leadership, help those poor and lower-middle peasants who are responsible for the control of schools to overcome difficulties, sum up experience, realize their own ideological revolutionization and carry out educational revolution in the countryside through to the end.

* * *

We Must Continue To Persevere

by

Revolutionary Committee of Changtung and Changhsi
Production Brigades, Hai-an Hsien, Kiangsu

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, September 20, 1970)

We controlled Changchuang Primary School in accordance with Chairman Mao's teaching "Poor and lower-middle peasants control schools." We realized from the practice of struggle that perseverance in the control of schools by the poor and lower-middle peasants must be continued before we can develop educational revolution in depth gradually.

During the past two years we studied and applied Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living way, persevered in giving prominence to proletarian politics, energetically grasped man's ideological revolutionization and attained certain achievements in the educational revolution in schools. But in the face of victory, part of the poor and lower-middle peasants developed the idea "We have seized civil power and revolution has come to an end" and therefore a phenomenon of "control and slacken control by turns" appeared in the work of school control.

We think this idea of slackening of control is unfavorable to the penetrating development of educational revolution. So we held study classes to study Chairman Mao's doctrine of the continuation of the revolution and his thoughts about education and developed "three-showing and three looking-at" activities:

--Showing of the struggle between the two classes and two lines since the poor and lower-middle peasants began controlling the schools and looking at the significance of the consolidation of civil power and the continuation of the revolution.

--Showing of questions existing in the movement of struggle-criticism-transformation in the schools and looking at the difficulty of educational revolution.

--Showing of future tasks for the schools in the movement of struggle-criticism-transformation and looking at the protractedness of educational revolution.

Thus everybody realized that the struggle between the proletariat and the bourgeoisie had been continuing violently since the poor and lower-middle peasants controlled the schools. If we become satisfied with temporary achievements and fail to see the protractedness and complexity of the struggle and slacken the control of the schools, educational revolution will be ruined half way.

After the understanding was heightened we adopted measures to persevere in the "control of schools by the poor and lower-middle peasants." We also incessantly brought forth new questions and new tasks as the situation developed to make educational revolution penetrate step by step.

* * *

"LEARN FROM TACHAI" MOVEMENT

Shansi Further Steps Up Mass Movement in Agriculture

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, September 20, 1970)

(NCNA Taiyuan, September 19) In the excellent situation of the brisk development of the nationwide mass movement of "In agriculture, learn from Tachai," Shansi Provincial Revolutionary Committee recently called a plenary session to discuss the question, "The whole country learns from Tachai. Tachai is in Shansi. What should Shansi do?" It first organized all its members to visit and study in Hsiyang hsien. Then, they held a conscientious discussion and drew up a resolution calling upon the revolutionary committees at various lower levels and the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants and commune members and revolutionary cadres to go all out, aim high, step up a new upsurge of the mass movement of "In Agriculture, learn from Tachai," and make new contributions toward rapidly developing agricultural production in the whole province.

The provincial revolutionary committee said in its resolution: Great leader Chairman Mao has issued to us this call: "In agriculture, learn from Tachai." Should we learn from it? What attitude should we adopt in learning from it? This is a major problem about what flag we should hoist and what road we should take in building agricultural production.

During the great proletarian cultural revolution, Hsiyang hsien has effectively propagated the experience of Tachai and doubled its grain output in three years, becoming the first hsien in the whole province which attained the target of average grain output per mow as set in the "Program of Nationwide Agricultural Development." This year, it is possible to further increase the average grain output per mow in the whole province, so that a single Tachai brigade may develop into a hsien in the pattern of Tachai.

The experience of Hsiyang hsien in propagating the experience of Tachai throughout this hsien can be summed up chiefly in three points:

First, class struggle is taken as the leading factor while effort is made to combine practical class struggle with Party consolidation and Party building, to fully rouse the masses to lift the lid of class struggle in society with emphasis on wiping out the bad elements who have sneaked into the Party, particularly, those who have sneaked into the leading group, so that leadership may really be in the hands of those people who are loyal to Chairman Mao, give prominence to proletarian politics and have revolutionary vigor. This is the key to propagating the experience of Tachai brigade.

Second, revolutionization is used to lead capital construction of farmland and scientific farming.

Third, effort is made to grasp the basic level, and the experience of a spot is propagated so as to set the area in motion.

The hsien and commune leaderships devote their main strength to strengthening the relatively backward big villages, stay to work there and perseveringly take part in the collective productive labor and adhere to the mass line, thus bringing the enthusiasm and creativeness of the broad masses into full play.

Judging from the conditions in Hsiyang hsien, the chief reason why the movement of learning from Tachai could not develop in some communes and brigades was that class struggle in society was reflected in the Party and problems existed in the leading group. After purifying the class ranks and doing the work of Party consolidation and Party building, and in line with Chairman Mao's teaching, "The area under attack must be minimized while the area of education should be broadened," and his policy about "getting rid of the stale and taking in the fresh," Hsiyang hsien strictly distinguished the two types of contradictions, uniting with and educating the majority of the cadres, wiping out the bad elements who comprised a very small number, and saving a group of people who had made mistakes. A strong, vigorous new force came into being. This solved the question of the leading group relatively well.

Their experience showed that, without solving the question of leadership of a rural Party branch, it would be impossible to solve the question of revolutionization of the leading groups at various levels, learning from Tachai would become empty words, and the mass movement of "In agriculture, learn from Tachai" would not develop in a healthy direction.

The resolution pointed out: In learning from Tachai, the most important thing is to learn from the Party branch and the poor and lower-middle peasants of Tachai their constant upholding of the principle of putting politics in command and giving priority to ideological work during the three great revolutionary movements of class struggle, struggle for production and scientific experiment, their spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle, and their communist style of loving the country and the collective. Practice shows that one can definitely learn a thing well so far as he learns it from the fundamentals, grasps the fundamental of arming the broad masses of peasants with Mao Tse-tung's thought, grasps the line of class struggle and struggle between the two lines, and grasps the key of ideological revolutionization of the leading group.

The resolution said: A five-year plan depends on the first three years, and a three-year plan depends on the first year. So long as effort is made to learn from Tachai conscientiously, a tremendous change will take place in the first year or in the first two years and a new outlook will appear in the third year. One who lags behind may excel the advanced. What Tachai has achieved in some ten years may be achieved in three to five years in other localities.

The provincial revolutionary committee calls upon the broad masses of workers, poor and lower-middle peasants, PLA commanders and fighters, revolutionary cadres and revolutionary intellectuals in the whole province to hold still higher the great red banner of Mao Tse-tung's thought, to rally closely around the Party Central Committee with Chairman Mao as the leader and Vice Chairman Lin as the deputy leader, to carry out revolutionary mass criticism in depth, to firmly implement the series of Chairman Mao's directives and policies about the development of agriculture and, in the revolutionary spirit of "seizing the day, seizing the hour," to go all out, aim high and step up a new upsurge of the mass movement of "In agriculture, learn from Tachai," so as to quickly change the outlook of agricultural production in the whole province and to make new contributions toward socialist revolution and socialist construction.

* * *

LOCAL INDUSTRY

Local Industry Grows in Tibet Autonomous Region

(NCNA-English Lhasa, Sept. 23, 1970)

armed with invincible mao tsetung thought, the workers of tibetan and han nationalities in china's tibet autonomous region are achieving their aim of developing local industry with greater, faster, better and more economical results.

scores of local industries have been set up on this plateau known as "roof of the world". these include coal mining, hydro-electric power generation, machine building, chemical and building materials industries, lumbering, paper manufacturing and textile, leather, matches and soap industries. one-third of the counties in the autonomous region now have small and medium-sized hydro-electric power stations. the lhasa, shigatse, nagchuka, loka and chamdo regions have set up plants making and repairing farm implements.

local industry has come into being in tibet in the course of a bitter struggle between the two classes, two roads and two lines. the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and his agents in tibet pushed a counter-revolutionary revisionist line before the great proletarian cultural revolution. they opposed the efforts by the million emancipated serfs to embark on the bright road of self-reliance and hard work to get local industry going, as chairman mao always advocates. the people of various nationalities in the great proletarian cultural revolution sharply criticized the counter-revolutionary revisionist nonsense, such as "the plateau is an exception" and "the masses are backward" peddled by liu shao-chi, and began to run industries by depending on their own strength. this stimulated the development of local industry.

the people use simple and indigenous methods and start projects under difficult conditions. this is an outstanding feature in the development of industry in tibet. the revolutionary people deeply understand that if they are to build on virtually non-existent industrial base which was the outcome of the cruel and dark rule of the feudal serf owners, they must have a firm spirit of self-reliance and work hard. they keep to the principle of using methods they devise and combining these with modern methods. this is road for tibet to develop a "small, indigenous but complete" industrial set-up. the lhasa hydro-electric machinery plant was a carpentry and blacksmith workshop that did only repairs. encouraged by the ninth party congress, the scores of tibetan and han workers in the shop dared to think and act and began to make technical innovations and produce their own equipment by indigenous methods. after 20 days of hard work, they trial-produced a generator which can be used in the rural and livestock breeding areas on the plateau. this is a contribution to socialist construction.

the weather on the tibetan plateau is erratic and the air is rarefied. the workers of various nationalities have the revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death. they fight the treacherous elements to set up local industries and are contributing to building a new socialist tibet. the tungfeng mine is located on a grassland 4,800 metres above sea level. the more than 300 tibetan and han miners, following chairman mao's teaching "go where the difficulties are greater", persisted in living and working in this sparsely-populated area despite the hard conditions. in the winter, when the temperature fell to thirty degrees c. below zero, they had

no house, water or firewood. they lived in tents, and melted blocks of ice to get drinking water and went tens of miles out to the pasturage to collect dried cow dung for fuel. fighting the snowstorms and braving severe cold, they opened the mine and at the same time began production. they have made important contributions to the socialist construction of the motherland.

the first generation of tibetan workers is working to increase local industry in the spirit of revolution plus drive and hard work plus ingenuity. they have resolutely responded to the call of the second plenary session of the ninth party central committee and are resolved to greet the convocation of the fourth national people's congress with new victories.

BIOGRAPHIC DATA

Chinese Assistant Foreign Minister Comrade Kung Peng Dies

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 23, 1970)

comrade kung peng, deputy to the national people's congress and assistant minister of foreign affairs, died of illness on september 20, 1970, at the age of 56. comrade kung peng joined the communist party of china in 1936.

a ceremony was held at papaoshan cemetery to pay last respects to the deceased on september 22.

while comrade kung peng was ill in the hospital, premier chou en-lai went to visit her.

MODEL PRODUCTION BRIGADE

Tachai Brigade Forges Ahead

(NCNA-English Taiyuan, Sept. 23, 1970)

commended by our great leader chairman mao as a red banner in developing socialist agriculture, tachai is continuing to advance in the current nation-wide mass movement to learn from this outstanding production brigade. it is making one new achievement after another in both revolution and production.

the tachai production brigade in the people's commune of the same name is located in hsiyang county, shansi province. perched in the taihang mountains, north china, it is a rocky area subject to recurrent natural disasters. the poverty-stricken poor and lower-middle peasants were cruelly exploited and oppressed by the landlords in the old days. they have persisted in the socialist road under the guidance of mao tsetung thought since liberation. by relying on their collective strength, they have transformed their poor village into a new thriving socialist one with their own hands.

the tachai brigade has only 54 hectares of farmland, which is scattered over seven ravines and eight ridges. in the spirit of "the foolish old man who removed the mountains", the peasants began after liberaion to level razor-back hills, fill in countless depressions and improve all seven

ravines by throwing 228 stone check dams across them to check erosion. the original 4,000 and more scattered tiny plots of farmland were changed into some 1,800 bigger ones and made into contour terraced fields which give stable, high yields. these are known as "tachai fields".

annual grain output did not average above 750 kilogrammes per hectare before liberation. but it reached 7,050 kilogrammes in 1969. this summer's wheat harvest was excellent.

tachai has only 83 families with a population of something over 400 people. they now live in new stone-lined caves and tile-roofed houses which stand in neat rows. tachai was hit by a devastating flood in 1963 that destroyed 97 per cent of the housing. nevertheless, the poor and lower-middle peasants of tachai declined to take the relief funds and grain offered by the state. with the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle, they used their collective accumulated funds and built over 170 stone-lined caves and many tile-roofed houses with a total of over 480 rooms. these dwellings are better than the previous ones and there are more of them.

there have been tremendous changes in the farmland, grain yields and outlook of tachai. the most fundamental change is that the poor and lower-middle peasants are armed with mao tsetung thought. this change is responsible for transforming the old tachai into the new one. the tachai party branch headed by chen yung-kuei, a nationally known model peasant, has always put the study of mao tsetung thought above all work and adhered to the living study and application of mao tsetung thought every day. led by the party branch, the brigade members constantly check up on themselves in the light of chairman mao's teaching on serving the people "wholly" and "entirely". they have never slackened their efforts to overcome self-interest and foster the concept of farming for the revolution and the communist world outlook of devotion to public interest. new-type peasants are maturing in tachai under the guidance of mao tsetung thought. cherishing boundless loyalty to the great leader chairman mao, to mao tsetung thought and to chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line, they are imbued with the thorough-going revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death. they are firmly taking the socialist road and act to consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat and prevent capitalist restoration.

in response to our great leader chairman mao's great call "in agriculture, learn from tachai" issued in 1964, the poor and lower-middle peasants, revolutionary cadres and other commune members throughout china have earnestly learned from the tachai people the principle of putting politics in command and using ideological work to guide other work. they have used mao tsetung thought to arm their minds, firmly grasped class struggle and done a good job of revolutionizing their thinking. they have learned from the people of tachai the spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle in fighting nature and also the communist quality of cherishing the state and the collective. "learn from the people of tachai and take the tachai road" has become the rallying slogan and aim of the poor and lower-middle peasants all over the country.

having made great achievements and been honoured, the tachai party branch leads the peasants in the living study and application of chairman mao's great theory of continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat. they take class struggle and the struggle between the two lines as the key link, constantly expose contradictions and resolve them and advance without halting. the party branch recognizes

that tachai has grown up in the fierce struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines and has advanced in the struggle against the counter-revolutionary revisionist line pushed by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and his agents in the countryside. the great proletarian cultural revolution has destroyed the bourgeois headquarters headed by liu shao-chi and smashed his counter-revolutionary revisionist line, but the struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines has never stopped. class struggle in the realm of politics and ideology can never be relaxed because the ideological influence of thousands of years of class society and liu shao-chi's poisonous revisionist influence have not been eliminated. although the members of the tachai brigade are good in ideological work and have a high political consciousness, the remoulding of their world outlook is a long-term task. they must constantly fight self and foster devotion to public interest. when the remoulding of ideology ceases, even good ideology degenerates.

the tachai party branch continues to take education in class struggle and in the struggle between the two lines and revolutionary mass criticism as focal points in remoulding the peasants' world outlook. through the concrete instances of class struggle it educates the cadres and brigade members to grasp the new features of class struggle under the dictatorship of the proletariat.

all the cadres and members of the brigade adhere to the principle of putting politics in command and using ideological work to guide other work, criticizing erroneous ideas promptly and constantly remoulding their thinking. they regard the struggle between public and private interest, which occurs in anything, as a struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two world outlooks. they resolutely place mao tsetung thought in command of all their words and actions, constantly fight self and criticize revisionism and thus raise their ideology to a higher level. in remoulding their world outlook and putting forth their best effort, they bear in mind both the chinese revolution and the world revolution. the poor and lower-middle peasants say: "though we live on hutou mountain, we look to tienanmen square and think of the whole world."

communist party member chia chin-tsai, an old hero, has constantly studied chairman mao's teaching "be resolute, fear no sacrifice and surmount every difficulty to win victory" in the past ten years and more. with courage and selfless devotion, he has battled against the rocky mountains to quarry stones. every new cave, every stone embankment, every rock used in construction is saturated with his sweat.

he encourages himself with our great leader chairman mao's theory of continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat and studies harder chairman mao's works every day. he often gives the young people class education. already in his sixties, he gets up early and works into the evening every day, quarrying stones with revolutionary vigour. he said: "although i'm old, i must keep my thinking youthful. so long as i live, i'll work for communism."

a 76-year-old poor peasant named chia ken-yuan worked as hired hand for the landlord and never had enough to eat or wear for scores of years in the old society. he has led a happy life since liberation. as he is now advanced in years, people advise him to take things easy, but he refuses. he goes out every day to collect animal droppings as manure for the production team and covers five to ten kilometres with a basket on his back to pick up 50 kilogrammes of dung a day. he links his labour

with the world revolution and is determined to make his contribution.

the peasants carry forward the revolutionary tradition of hard struggle. they regard this as a weapon to fight against corruption by bourgeois thinking and an important guarantee for continuing the revolution. with their hands, and carrying shoulder poles suspending two baskets, the tachai people eliminated poverty and backwardness and brought happiness to them all. there are now cart roads on the mountain and conveyor lines overhead to transport stones and other material. heavy manual work has been decreased greatly. but the poor and lower-middle peasants want to keep fresh the spirit of working hard with shoulder poles even though they use them less. when young people start to take part in productive labour in tachai, they always use shoulder poles in the beginning to temper themselves, and veteran commune members also use shoulder poles for a few days every year. they said: "to prevent revisionism, we must never stop using our shoulders poles. we must use them until we build communist society exclamation"

the poor and lower-middle peasants of tachai make revolution in the spirit of hard struggle and lead a life of thrift and diligence. with the increase in grain output year after year, they have made growing contributions to the state and increased the collective grain reserves. the living standards of the commune members are improving, but they still eat steamed rolls of maize flour blended with bran for a few days every year. they said that they must work hard to make revolution. in living a better life, they should not forget their suffering in the old society. only in this way can they continue to make revolution.

tachai's wheat acreage has been expanded for years and output has mounted. but the people prefer to eat more coarse grain in order to be able to sell more wheat to the state in support of the socialist revolution and socialist construction.

they firmly keep in mind chairman mao's great teaching: "in the fields of the struggle for production and scientific experiment, mankind makes constant progress and nature undergoes constant change; they never remain at the same level. therefore, man has constantly to sum up experience and go on discovering, inventing, creating and advancing." they never become complacent and make constant progress in production.

the people of tachai have won steady high output for nine years running from 1961 to 1969 in an area that used to be hit by drought nine years out of ten. has production reached the maximum? the tachai brigade members say that if people do not revolutionize their thinking production comes to a standstill and if people have high political consciousness output will continue to rise. people armed with mao tsetung thought can win higher and higher yields. some people used to think that since tachai has a short frost-free period it could grow only one crop a year. in the past few years they have broken with the convention of thousands of years and grown two crops instead of one. some people used to think that it was impossible to grow wheat in the gullies at tachai. the land in the gullies has been improved and now has a thick layer of mellow soil, which is fertile and of the proper temperature. they have begun to grow wheat on such land instead of coarse grain and get an average per hectare yield of over three tons. tachai formerly stressed grain production to the neglect of other kinds of production. they have given attention in the past few years to the all-

round development of agriculture, forestry, stockbreeding and side occupations. they have planted more than 60,000 trees on barren slopes, including 40,000 fruit trees. they have also set up stockbreeding farms.

the movement to learn from tachai has spread throughout the country. the tachai brigade regards it as their revolutionary responsibility to help other brigades catch up with and surpass tachai. many brigades in hsiyang county have been helped by the tachai brigade to pay close attention to the revolutionization of people's thinking and have rapidly increased grain output in the past few years. they have become advanced brigades. on the other hand, the tachai brigade constantly learns their advanced experience and has made greater progress in the course of helping other brigades. over the past few years, great numbers of people have come from all over the country to visit tachai and the poor and lower-middle peasants of tachai have often been invited to go to other places to pass on their experience. the poor and lower-middle peasants of tachai say modestly: "comrades from other places are our teachers and we go to other places as students." last spring, tachai sent a number of people to the yangliuhsueh brigade, a well-known advanced unit in shantung province, to study its experience in growing cotton. as soon as they came back, they at once experimented with growing cotton in an effort to make a greater contribution to the state.

guided by chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line, the tachai brigade is now advancing shoulder to shoulder with the rest of the people throughout the country on the road of continuing the revolution to win still greater victories.

ELECTRONICS INDUSTRY

Old Northeast China Industrial Base Develops Electronics Industry at High Speed

(NCNA-English Shenyang, Sept. 23, 1970)

the workers and revolutionary people of the old industrial base of liaoning province, northeast china, have taken advantage of this favourable condition to develop the electronics industry at high speed as a new contribution to the socialist revolution and socialist construction.

the workers have made energetic efforts since the year began to build this industry so as to win honour for our great leader chairman mao and the great socialist motherland. from cities to counties and towns and from big enterprises to small factories, people have worked day and night in the revolutionary spirit of seizing the day, seizing the hour, doing away with fetishes and superstitions and emancipating the mind, striving to make marked achievements within the shortest possible time.

the province made twice as many semi-conductor articles and parts, radio elements, equipment, instruments and meters and other major products from january to august this year, as in the corresponding period of 1969. new electronic materials, elements, equipment and technological processes totalled more than 200 varieties as a result of successful experiments and trial-production. at present, 320 factories and units in the

province are making electronic products, seven times the number in 1966, the year the great proletarian cultural revolution began. the contingent of technicians in the electronics industry is fast growing and maturing.

an old industrial base, liaoning has many big enterprises, a solid technological foundation and large material potentials as favourable conditions for developing the electronics industry. however, interference by the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi held back the development of the electronics industry. since the founding of the liaoning provincial revolutionary committee and this year in particular, the masses have made revolutionary mass criticism to smash the "mystery" of the electronics industry and brought the vigorous movement to build the electronics industry to a high point. in the city of shenyang alone, factories and industrial enterprises made close to 100 machines for growing single-crystal silicon in the first half of this year.

the shenyang chemical works is a big enterprise making a host of products. earlier this year, the workers made use of waste and discarded materials to build a workshop for making polycrystalline silicon within four months. using the by-products of the chemical works as raw materials, the workshop is now making polycrystalline silicon and other materials for the electronics industry.

many big enterprises in anshan, talien, fushun, penchi, tantung and other cities have used their present potential to set up electronic industrial workshops producing polycrystalline silicon, single-crystal silicon and other new electronic industrial materials and items. this is helping develop the electronics industry with greater, faster, better and more economical results.

many big factories in liaoning help smaller ones ideologically, technically and materially to do electronics production. thanks to their assistance, many housewives, mat and fishing net weavers and bakers have plunged into the battle to expand the electronics industry. those people, who had no familiarity with electronics, have made big achievements.

the more than 70 varieties of electronics products turned out by a neighbourhood factory in the chungshan district in luta city are manufactured by equipment 90 per cent of which has been made by indigenous methods. the radio elements factory in the city of fushun was formerly a small workshop for making refractory bricks; over 90 per cent of the factory's workers were housewives not long ago. with simple equipment they made themselves, they are now turning out many types of capacitors, high frequency porcelain insulators, transformers and other products.

the rapid expansion of the electronics industry has stimulated technical innovations. electronic programme control, patrolling inspection, automation, wireless communications, electronics instruments and apparatus and other new techniques are being applied in the metallurgical, machine-building, chemical, light and power industries, railway and other departments, greatly raising working efficiency. the no. 1 blooming mill of the anshan iron and steel company formerly used electric control to press steel sheets. this required more equipment and it was not sensitive or efficient enough. now the mill has adopted silicon control. this has reduced the need for equipment, manpower and electricity and at least doubled efficiency. the shenyang no. 1 machine tool plant and no. 2 machine tool

plant use electronics techniques for making horizontal boring machines, radial drilling machines, precision jig-boring machines, precision coordinate machine tools, universal grinding machines and double housing planing machines. all these products are small, light, highly efficient, inexpensive and easy to maintain and operate.

the widespread application of electronics techniques is changing liaoning's industry, enabling this old industrial base to make ever greater contributions.

INDUSTRIAL PRODUCTION

A Number of Chinese Factories and Enterprises Fulfill 1970 Annual Production Plan

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 22, 1970)

workers, revolutionary cadres and revolutionary technicians in a number of factories, enterprises and mines have already fulfilled or topped their 1970 production quotas. this is among china's successive new victories since entering the great 1970's achieved by resolutely carrying out chairman mao's great principle "grasp revolution and promote production and other work and preparedness against war".

hsuchou coal mining administration fulfills annual production plan more than three months ahead of schedule

the hsuchou coal mining administration in kiangsu province reached this year's production quotas for coal cutting and tunneling 114 days ahead of schedule, thanks to the efforts of the revolutionary committees at all levels in the administration to put politics in command of production.

these revolutionary committees have firmly grasped the living study and application of mao tsetung thought, class struggle and revolutionary mass criticism. this raised the revolutionary enthusiasm of the masses for socialism and brought their creativeness into fuller play. there were difficulties in production when the rainy season came in july. despite water seepages at work face, the miners displayed the revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death and increased daily output by 50 per cent that month. this is remarkable because production used to go down during the rainy season.

inspired by this victory, the miners became more conscious of their fighting power. with the world revolution in view, they have managed to keep daily output since mid-august more than 80 per cent above the state norm.

three coal mines in liaoning province overfulfil annual production plans

reporting that they are now in production over the 1970 plan are the hsinchiu open cut coal mine under the fuhsin mining administration, the hungwei open cut coal mine under the fusnun mining administration and the hungwei coal mine under the peipiao mining administration in the northeast china province of liaoning. the workers are conscientiously implementing chairman mao's great instruction "china ought to make a greater contribution to humanity" in their efforts to grasp revolution and promote production.

hsinchiu reached its 1970 state plan 156 days ahead of schedule and topped all records for coal mewing since the mine went into operation 20 years ago. it completed the 1969 state plan 101 days ahead of time.

miners at the hungwei open cut mine in fushun are making revolutionary mass criticism to sweep away the pernicious influences of the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi during their deep-going socialist revolutionary emulation. this is promoting the revolutionization of their thinking. the coal mine is setting one new production record after another. the mine completed its annual production plan 117 days ahead of schedule on september 5.

two days later, the hungwei mine in peipiao fulfilled its 1970 production plan 115 days ahead of time, and coal output is double the designed capacity.

loyang tractor plant fulfils annual production plan ahead of time

the loyang "tungfanghung" (east is red) tractor plant in central china has overfulfilled its production targets month after month this year. the plant reached its 1970 targets four months ahead of schedule at the end of august. it turned out 20 per cent more tractors than the previous highest annual output and the quality is better.

in grasping revolution and promoting production the plant has launched mass movements. the workers themselves made 95 per cent of the equipment of the newly-built assembly workshop and foundry.

in line with chairman mao's teaching "break down foreign conventions and follow our own road in developing industry", the workers have carried the mass technical innovations movement to a new nigh since the beginning of this year. they completed more than 730 major technical innovations in the first half of 1970. they made many new high precision, highly efficient equipment and work processes, many of them up to advanced domestic and world levels, that are promoting production.

nanking electron tube factory meets state plan ahead of time

the nanking electron tube factory in east china fulfilled the 1970 state production plan by the end of august. output was double and the total value of output two and a half times between january and august those of the previous peaks for the same period.

the workers started a vigorous campaign this year to make technical innovations and revolutionize the designs of products so as to win honour for the great leader chairman mao and their socialist motherland. many experienced workers played a great role and were the main force in the campaign. young workers and revolutionary technicians took an active part and leading cadres went to the workshops to do careful and systematic ideological and political work. thanks to all these efforts, the workers devised new techniques and products in a short time. the factory introduced 400 technical innovations in the first half of this year, 77 of them being major ones.

the rise in production created a shortage of equipment, workshops and materials. the workers decided to solve these problems in the spirit of self-reliance. they turned out more than 100 pieces of equipment in the first half of this year, and increased output without asking the state for equipment. in addition, they supplied whole sets of equipment to other factories.

INNER MONGOLIA

Inner Mongolia Completes Important Drainage Project

(NCNA-English Huhehot, Sept. 22, 1970)

the people of various nationalities in the area of the inner mongolian autonomous region irrigated by the bend of the yellow river are building a large-scale drainage system with the whole-hearted support and entnusiastic assistance of the people's liberation army men supporting the left. the outlet of the trunk canal was completed recently ahead of schedule, finishing the entire 200-kilometre-long trunk canal. construction was undertaken under the guidance of chairman mao's great strategic principle "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people".

following chairman mao's great teaching "irrigation is the lifeblood of agriculture" after liberation, the people of the bayan naor league in this area built a key project at sanshengkung, added an irrigation trunk canal and dug or renovated many sub-canals. this provided more than 300,000 hectares of farmland on the plain with irrigation, thus bringing the pre-liberation per-hectare grain yield of 500 kilogrammes to 1,500 kilogrammes.

however, the counter-revolutionary revisionist line pushed by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and his agents in inner mongolia, who did their utmost to spread the doctrine of trailing behind at a snail's pace and the line of depending on specialists, restricted the initiative of the revolutionary masses in building water conservancy projects. as a result, the irrigated area along the yellow river bend for a long time did not have drainage facilities, the ground water table rose and the soil became seriously affected with alkali.

the poor and lower-middle peasants and other commune members built 208 kilometre-long trunk drainage canal from the autumn of 1965 to the spring of 1966 in order to transform nature and raise grain output. but without subsidiary drainage facilities, the trunk canal could not be used to maximum efficiency.

the commune members sharply criticized the counter-revolutionary revisionist line in the great proletarian cultural revolution, especially since entering the great 1970's. they have begun water conservancy work on a large scale. construction of the outlet of the trunk drainage canal and an electric pumping station began this spring. over 11,000 peasants took part in the project. they overcame all sorts of difficulties and completed the project one month ahead of schedule. the completion of the trunk drainage canal which runs through five banners and counties and links up with the yellow river through a lake, opens the way to drain the whole irrigated area. it will play an important role in lowering the ground water table on the plain, improving the alkali soil and increasing grain output.

construction of the outlet of the trunk drainage canal started early this year. the work was arduous and tense as the project must be completed in a short time. 90 per cent of outlet channel was covered with mud, frozen earth and shifting sand more than one metre deep. armed with mao tsetung thought,

the builders displayed the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and arduous work and of fearing neither hardship nor death. they worked hard and ingeniously and raised work efficiency many fold, quickening the pace of construction. the builders from the number one production team of the naimatai production brigade of the hsinsiaochao commune on the north bank of the yellow river worked in waist-deep mud and water. they dug earth at an average pace of 6.32 cubic metres each person per day, creating a local record in earthwork.

inspired by chairman mao's great call "unite to win still greater victories", the builders helped and learned from one another, displaying profound class feelings and the lofty spirit of socialist coordination. the workers from the naijin commune in wuyuan county, on the southern side of the yinshan mountain, dug drainage ditches to direct accumulated water to their part of the worksite thus shouldering the drainage work for five communes. in the last stage of the construction, many units which had finished their quotas stayed at the worksite to help fraternal units. during the construction, workers of factories concerned in shanghai, tientsin, huhehot, paotou and other cities supplied machinery and equipment to the project promptly.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

AAJA

AAJA Statement Sternly Condemns US-Instigated Armed Attacks on Palestinian Guerrillas

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 23, 1970)

the secretariat of the afro-asian journalists' association issued a statement today, vehemently condemning u.s. imperialism for hatching a new scheme of military aggression in the middle east and instigating the reactionary jordanian military government to launch armed attacks against the palestinian guerrillas. it expressed resolute support for the just struggle of the palestinian people.

the statement said: the secretariat of the afro-asian journalists' association closely follows the development of the jordanian situation. it is a clear fact that the large-scale armed attack against the palestinian guerrillas launched by the reactionary jordanian military regime on september 17 has been instigated and manipulated by u.s. imperialism in a vain attempt to liquidate the palestinian revolution. the u.s. imperialists are also frantically preparing and threatening to stage a direct armed intervention on jordan in order to back and strengthen the reactionary military regime of jordan and the israeli zionists. during the past few days, the palestinian revolutionary fighters have valiantly risen to hit back in self-defence, and they have scored very great victories.

the statement pointed out, "the frenzied attacks against the palestinian guerrillas engineered by u.s. imperialism in jordan, the u.s. 'aid' given to the israeli zionists, and the reinforcements of the u.s. 6th fleet in the mediterranean and u.s. air force stationed in turkey as well as other measures in the military, political and diplomatic fields taken in this context by u.s. imperialism, are all part and parcel of a scheme of u.s. imperialism in its vain attempt to stamp out the flames of the armed struggle of the palestinian people."

the statement said, "having forcibly pushed ahead with the 'rogers plan' for the so-called 'peaceful settlement' of the middle east issue, desperate u.s. imperialism has made a step further in carrying out armed suppression and intervention against the arab people, vainly trying to realize its plot of a middle east 'munich' and its evil ambition to dominate this region. however, the revolutionary palestinian and other arab peoples have had no illusion whatsoever about the american 'peace initiative', nor do they fear the military threat made by u.s. imperialism. they are determined to take up arms and persevere in the struggle. a new revolutionary high tide of struggle against u.s. imperialism is taking shape in the arab world."

"the secretariat of the a.a.j.a. calls upon the progressive and revolutionary journalists in asia and africa vehemently to denounce u.s. imperialism for its new scheme of military aggression in the middle east and vehemently to denounce u.s. imperialism for instigating the reactionary jordanian military regime to launch armed attacks against the palestinian guerrillas."

the statement added, "the secretariat of the a.a.j.a. hails the heroic palestinian fighters and other arab peoples persevering in their valiant struggle against imperialism and reactionary forces for the complete liberation of the occupied homeland of the palestinian people, and pledges to give them its full support."

"the palestinian and other arab peoples are not fighting alone. their righteous struggle is an integral part of the struggle of the people the world over against the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs," it said.

"as pointed out by chairman mao tsetung: 'revolution is the main trend in the world today.' should u.s. imperialism dare to intervene militarily in jordan, it will certainly further promote the militant unity and more resolute resistance of the palestinian and arab people and bring about a new upsurge in the struggle of the arab people against u.s. imperialism and its lackeys. people's war is what will ensue more vigorously in the arab world and send u.s. imperialism and its collaborator and lackeys to their graves," the statement said.

it said in conclusion, "with the firm support of the fighting people in asia, africa and the world over, the heroic palestinian and other arab peoples, persevering in their revolutionary struggle against u.s. imperialism and its tool of aggression israeli zionism and for the liberation of the occupied homeland of the palestinian people, will surely frustrate all the political frauds and armed intrusion by u.s. imperialism and win final victory."

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Albanian Government Economic Delegation Visits Peking Clock Factory

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 21, 1970)

comrade abdyl kellezi, alternate member of the political bureau of the central committee of the albanian party of labour and president of the state planning commission, and the albanian government economic delegation he is leading visited the peking clock factory this afternoon in the company of vice-minister chen wei-chi.

an atmosphere of the great friendship and militant unity between the people of china and albania prevailed at the factory today. a streamer hung over the factory entrance was inscribed with the slogan "long live the militant friendship between the people of china and albania". slogans were plastered in workshops extending warm welcome to the albanian comrades-in-arms.

young men and women started the "waist-drum dance" and "red silk scarf dance" as kellezi and other albanian comrades arrived at the factory. the workers carried portraits of the chinese people's great leader chairman mao and the albanian people's great leader comrade enver hoxha and waved the national flags of china and albania. they repeatedly shouted "long live comrade enver hoxha exclamation" "long live chairman mao exclamation" and other slogans, warmly welcoming their albanian comrades-in-arms.

hu yueh-tan, vice-chairman of the revolutionary committee of the clock factory, told comrade kellezi and other albanian comrades about revolution and production in the factory. then, the distinguished albanian guests visited workshops of the factory.

chai hou-jen, commercial counsellor of the chinese embassy in albania, also accompanied the albanian government economic delegation on the visit.

CHINA AND ARAB COUNTRIES

Chi Peng-fei Hands Chinese Government Statement to PLO Representative, Arab Diplomatic Envoys in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 21, 1970)

chi peng-fei, vice-minister of foreign affairs of the people's republic of china, today met chief of the office of the palestine liberation organization in peking hamdi mahmoud; ambassadors of the united arab republic, the democratic republic of the sudan and the arab republic of yemen to china; and the charges d'affaires ad interim of the embassies of the syrian arab republic, the republic of iraq and the people's republic of southern yemen in china, and handed them the statement of the government of the people's republic of china.

present on the occasion was ho ying, responsible member of the west asian and african affairs department of the chinese ministry of foreign affairs.

CAMBODIA

Statement of Royal Government of National Union of Cambodia

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 23, 1970)

the royal government of national union of cambodia issued a statement on september 18 here, expressing its firm support for the eight-point proposals put forward by nguyen thi binh, minister of foreign affairs of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam, at the paris conference on viet nam on september 17. the statement reads as follows:

the royal government of national union of cambodia has learnt with great interest about the eight-point proposals put forward by madame nguyen thi binh, minister of foreign affairs of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam, at the paris conference on viet nam on september 17, 1970, as an explanation and clarification of the ten-point total solution.

the royal government of national union of cambodia holds that the proposals, which reflect the legitimate demands of the vietnamese people as well as the people of the world, including the american people, who sincerely love peace and justice,

are very positive. it firmly supports them because they are by nature to facilitate enormously the peaceful solution very honourable to all the parties.

the royal government of national union of cambodia hopes that the other parties will pay due attention to the new and important clarification of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam.

although its present position is very favourable in all respects, the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam has taken this important initiative, which testifies to its sincere affection for the ideals of peace and democracy.

the royal government of national union of cambodia is convinced that all the governments which love peace and justice will not fail to support these proposals.

september 18, 1970

CHINA AND CEYLON

Chinese Embassy in Ceylon Gives Film Reception

(NCNA-English Colombo, Sept. 22, 1970)

ma tzu-ching, chinese ambassador to ceylon, gave a film reception yesterday in honour of friends from the ceylon-china friendship association.

shown at the reception were the colour documentary "celebrating may day in spirit of unity and militancy" and the feature film "the heroic sons and daughters" which were warmly received by the audience.

about 300 ceylonese friends including i.a. cader, deputy speaker; r.d. senanayake, acting minister of planning employment and economic affairs; walpita, president, and dr. alagiyawanna, vice-president, of the ceylon-china friendship association attended the reception.

when chairman mao and his close comrade-in-arms vice-chairman lin piao appeared on the screen, prolonged, warm applause burst out in the cinema hall.

many ceylonese friends praised the feature film "the heroic sons and daughters" as very moving and appealing. a youth said that this very good film portrays in full the revolutionary heroism of the chinese volunteers and the blood-cemented friendship of the chinese and korean people.

MALAYSIA

Malayan National Liberation Army Advances From Victory to Victory

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 22, 1970)

Inspired by the excellent world revolutionary situation and holding aloft the red banner of armed struggle, the malayan national liberation army has brought into play the revolutionary spirit of defying sacrifices and fighting courageously, actively developed guerrilla warfare and hit hard at the enemy, continuously scoring new victories since the beginning of this year.

According to statistics, in the five months from february to june, the malayan national liberation army annihilated nearly 250 malayan and thai reactionary troops and police and shot down or damaged three enemy aircraft.

The malayan national liberation army units fighting in the perak state and the thai-malayan border areas have repeatedly smashed the enemy's large-scale military "encirclement and suppression" operations. On april 20, a national liberation army unit ambushed an enemy squad and wiped it out before the enemy could return fire. The enemy did not take the defeat lying down. They sent out three aircraft on april 28 to bomb and strafe an encampment of the liberation army in this area. Cherishing deep hatred for the enemy, the liberation army fighters shot down a fighter-bomber and damaged a helicopter. From early april to early june, the national liberation army annihilated more than 100 enemy troops in perak state and the thai-malayan border areas and captured large quantities of weapons and other military supplies.

Suffering fierce blows from the national liberation army, the rahman-razak puppet clique tried frantically to suppress the people's forces in the thai-malayan border. Since march, it has colluded with the thanom puppet clique of thailand in unleashing attacks at the malayan national liberation army in the thai-malayan border. However, the more frantic attacks they make, the more chances they offer to the national liberation army to annihilate them and the more ignominious defeats they will suffer.

The national liberation army units active in kedah, kelantan and perlis states fought valiantly and repulsed many enemy attacks this year. For instance, those fighting in the north kedah border areas annihilated an enemy platoon from the end of february to early march. On june 26, the national liberation army valiantly ambushed an enemy patrol, killing or wounding more than ten enemy men. On june 2, the national liberation army killed or wounded nine enemy troops with mines.

The morale of the national liberation army kept mounting in the course of fighting. Manoeuvring in the steep mountains and dense jungles, they skilfully laid ambushes and mines in successive attacks on the enemy, and their art of operation reached a new, higher level. On may 26, the rahman-razak puppet clique colluding with the thai reactionaries moved out ground troops with the support of airforce and artillery in an attack on an encampment of the national liberation army. The liberation army fought valiantly and tactically, and their mines killed eight enemy men and wounded five others. On may 29, the enemy again trod on mines laid by the

liberation army. six of the enemy men died instantly, and eight others were wounded. from may 31 to june 8, the national liberation army again used mines to annihilate more than 20 enemy men. apart from laying mines, the national liberation army took the initiative to attack the enemy. they shot down an enemy helicopter on june 5. having suffered casualties from the liberation army's mine warfare, the intruding enemy troops fled in confusion. on may 30, the national liberation army laid mines near an enemy barrack on the baling-kroh highway. two enemy patrols were thrown into such confusion when they touched the mines that they fired at each other, resulting in the loss of more than 20 men killed or wounded. on june 3, the malayan national liberation army again ambushed an enemy patrol in the kroh area, killing nine enemy men and wounding 12 others. they also captured a quantity of arms and other equipment.

the malayan national liberation army is at once a fighting force and a political work force. they frequently sent out propaganda teams and working teams to go deep into the countryside to arouse and organize the masses. they propagated among the people of all nationalities the great truth of chairman mao's thesis that "political power grows out of the barrel of a gun." they told the people that the national liberation army is persisting in armed struggle and has scored big victories in combat. they also exposed the crimes of the rahman-razak puppet clique in brutally oppressing and exploiting the malayan people of various nationalities. they rallied the broad masses of people and consistently frustrated the reactionaries' schemes to sow discord among the people of various nationalities. the malayan people of all nationalities, inspired by the successful development of the malayan people's armed struggle, have become daily more class-conscious. they are rallied more and more closely around the communist party of malaya and actively support the armed struggle of the malayan national liberation army. meanwhile, defying brute force, they are rising up against the reactionary rule of the puppet clique.

under the correct leadership of the communist party of malaya, the national liberation army and the people of all nationalities of malaya have won new victories in the first year of the great 1970's. their revolutionary armed struggle will surely win bigger victories in the future.

CHINA AND MALI

Malian Ambassador to China Gives National Day Reception

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 22, 1970)

malian ambassador to china assane guindo gave a reception here today celebrating the 10th anniversary of the founding of the republic of mali.

li hsien-nien, vice-premier of the state council, and kuo mo-jo, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, attended the reception together with leading members of the chinese departments concerned wang shu-sheng, chi peng-fei, chou hua-min, hsieh huai-teh, chen jen-hung, hsing cheng-chin, jen pu-chai, hsia chih-hsu, wang yu-to, li kuang-hsun, ting hsi-lin and chen hsu-huai.

ambassador assane guindo and chinese vice-foreign minister chi peng-fei spoke at the reception.

in his speech, ambassador assane guindo spoke of the achievements made by the malian people in struggling against imperialism, neo-colonialism and any hegemony whatsoever and in safeguarding national independence since they won independence ten years ago.

the ambassador said: the african continent is not thoroughly rid of all the sequels of colonial rule. mali is resolutely pledged to support the just struggle of her african brothers and all peoples the world over to win national liberation and safeguard independence.

he said: we have stigmatized and continue to stigmatize u.s. imperialism fog its aggression in viet nam, we extend our support to the people of indo-china in their just struggle, we condemn aggression in the middle east, and we demand the vacating of african and arab territories occupied by isreal and the recognition of the legitimate rights of the arab people of palestine. we support the chinese people in their struggle to recover taiwan, integral part of the territory of the people's republic of china and for the restoration of their legitimate rights within the united nations organisation and the expulsion of the chiang kai-shek clique therefrom. we support the democratic people's republic of korea in her just demand for the unification by peaceful and democratic means on the basis of independence after the withdrawal of aggressor troops from her national territory.

ambassador assane guindo stressed: mali bases her foreign policy on non-alignment, which, as far as she is concerned, does not signify non-commitment, for she is committed to stand on the side of the other peoples in the general struggle for liberty, independence, democracy and world peace.

the malian ambassador spoke highly of china's achievements in many fields through the great proletarian cultural revolution launched and led personally by chairman mao tsetung. he wished still greater successes in the friendship and cooperation existing between the peoples and governments of china and mali.

in his speech, vice-minister chi peng-fei spoke highly of the achievements of the malian people in their struggle to oppose imperialism and safeguard national independence.

chi peng-fei said: at present the people of the whole world are closely watching the development of the middle east situation. under the continuous serious blows by the palestinian and other arab peoples, u.s. imperialism could not succeed in its military adventures and political schemes in the middle east. and now it has instigated the pro-u.s. reactionary jordanian forces to launch massive frenzied attacks on the revolutionary armed forces of the palestinian people, in a wild attempt to stamp out the raging flames of the anti-imperialist armed struggle of the palestinian and other arab peoples. the brave and indomitable revolutionary armed forces of the palestinian people valiantly rose up in resistance and are dealing powerful blows at the pro-u.s. reactionary jordanian forces supported by u.s. imperialism. the chinese government and people strongly condemn this new crime of u.s. imperialism and its lackeys, firmly support the palestinian and other arab peoples in their just struggle against the u.s.-israeli aggressors and firmly support the valiant struggle of the palestinian people's armed forces in fighting back at the military attacks by the pro-u.s. reactionary jordanian forces. we believe that the palestinian and other arab peoples, strengthening their unity and persevering in battle, will certainly smash all schemes of u.s. imperialism and its lackeys. the palestinian and other arab peoples are sure to win exclamation u.s. imperialism and its collaborator and lackeys are bound to be defeated exclamation

chi peng-fei added: since the establishment of diplomatic relations between china and mali in 1960, friendly relations between our two countries have developed under the guidance of the five principles of peaceful coexistence. the government of mali has all along stood for the restoration of china's legitimate rights in the united nations and for the expulsion of the chiang kai-shek clique from the united nations. the chinese government expresses thanks for this just stand of the malian government. we hope that the friendly relations between china and mali will undergo new development with the joint efforts of our two sides.

diplomatic envoys of various countries to china were present at the reception.

Chinese Government Delegation Arrives in Bamako to Attend Malian National Day Celebrations

(NCNA-English Bamako, Sept. 20, 1970)

a chinese government delegation led by hsieh hsin-ho, vice-minister of light industry, arrived here by plane this evening to attend the national day celebrations of the republic of mali at the invitation of the malian government.

among those welcoming the delegation at the airport were robert n'daw, malian minister of industrial development and public works, and seydou wade, deputy chief of protocol of the malian ministry of foreign affairs.

also present were diplomatic envoys of the democratic people's republic of korea, the democratic republic of viet nam and some other countries in mali.

meng yueh, chinese ambassador to mali, and representatives of the chinese technical and engineering personnel working in mali were also present.

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Korean Government Economic Delegation Visits China-Korea Friendship People's Commune

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 22, 1970)

the government economic delegation of the democratic people's republic of korea headed by kim gyong ryon, chairman of the committee for foreign economic affairs, visited the peking hunghsing (red star) china-korea friendship people's commune this morning in the company of fang yi, minister of the chinese commission for economic relations with foreign countries.

when kim gyong ryon and the other distinguished korean guests arrived at the commune, the commune members beat drums and gongs and waved the national flags of china and korea, warmly welcoming the korean comrades-in-arms from the forefront of the struggle against u.s. imperialism. they shouted "salute to the heroic korean people exclamation" "long live premier kim il sung exclamation" "long live chairman mao exclamation" and other slogans.

han hsin, chairman of the commune revolutionary committee, told the korean comrades how the commune members studied and applied mao tsetung thought in a living way, brought about ideological revolutionization and constantly developed agriculture, forestry, livestock breeding, side-line production and fisheries.

during the visit of the commune, comrade kim gyong ryon chatted cordially with commune members. he praised the achievements made by the commune in all fields. he said that the korean peasants were also redoubling their efforts to wrest still greater victories in this year's agricultural production. commune members said to comrade kim gyong ryon: every time korean comrades-in-arms visited the commune, they brought with them the militant friendship of the korean people for the chinese people. this was a great encouragement to the commune members.

gifts were exchanged between the korean government economic delegation and the hunghsing china-korea friendship people's commune as a token of the revolutionary friendship and militant unity between the people of korea and china.

CHINA AND NORTH VIETNAM

Vietnamese Government Economic Delegation Led by Vice Premier Nguyen Con Visits North China Hsien

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 22, 1970)

vice-premier nguyen con and the government economic delegation of the democratic republic of viet nam he is leading today visited tsunhua county, hopei province, in the company of chinese vice-minister of foreign trade li chiang.

the vietnamese comrades-in-arms from the forefront of the struggle against u.s. imperialism were warmly welcomed by wang kuo-fan, chairman of the tsunhua county revolutionary committee, tung chih-chung, vice-chairman of the revolutionary committee of the tangsnan administrative region, and several thousand revolutionary people.

an wei-min, vice-chairman of the tsunhua county revolutionary committee, told vice-premier nguyen con and the other vietnamese comrades how the revolutionary people of the county, holding high the great red banner of mao tsetung thought and following chairman mao's teaching "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people", worked in the spirit of maintaining independence, keeping the initiative in their own hands and relying on their own efforts, and scored successes in developing local industries.

then, vice-premier nguyen con and the other vietnamese comrades-in-arms, accompanied by wang kuo-fan and other comrades, visited an exhibition on the industrial products made by tsunhua county, and made round of the county's hardware cooperative, iron and steel plant, mechanical and power equipment factory, cotton mill and chemical fertilizer plant.

vice-premier nguyen con made a speech full of warm friendship at a discussion with workers of the chemical fertilizer plant. he said: "we have come from the front of the struggle against u.s. imperialism and are now on a visit to the rear area. we are very happy to see the achievements made in all fields by the

people in the rear area under the leadership of chairman mao and the chinese communist party."

comrade nguyen con spoke of the brilliant victories won by the heroic vietnamese people in the war of resistance against u.s. aggression and for national salvation by following the testament of president ho chi minh. "the struggle of the people of laos and cambodia has also made tremendous progress this year. the situation in viet nam and the whole of indo-china is excellent," he added.

comrade wang kuo-fan said to the vietnamese comrades-in-arms that the people of tsunhua county were determined to abide by chairman mao's teaching "the 700 million chinese people provide a powerful backing for the vietnamese people; the vast expanse of china's territory is their reliable rear area", do still better in both revolution and production, and by deeds support the people of viet nam and the whole of indo-china in their struggle against u.s. aggression and for national salvation.

yesterday morning, vice-premier nguyen con and the other vietnamese comrades visited the peking tungfanghung motor vehicle plant in the company of vice-minister chou tzu-chien. they made a trip to the construction site of the yungting river bridge in the afternoon accompanied by vice-minister tao chi. the vietnamese comrades-in-arms were warmly received by the workers wherever they went.

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Vice Admiral Muzaffar Hasan of Pakistan Visits Chairman Mao's Birthplace

(NCNA-English Changsha, Sept. 21, 1970)

vice-admiral muzaffar hasan, commander-in-chief of the pakistan navy, and six other pakistan guests arrived here from peking by special plane this morning, in the company of chou jen-chieh, a leading member of the navy of the chinese people's liberation army.

the pakistan guests made a special trip to shaoshan, birthplace of our great leader chairman mao, where they were warmly welcomed by leading members of the revolutionary committee of the shaoshan administrative region.

they visited chairman mao's former residence and the exhibition hall attached to it and posed for pictures in front of chairman mao's former residence.

wang yu-hua, a leading member of the hunan provincial command of the chinese people's liberation army, gave a banquet in shaoshan in honour of the pakistan guests.

accompanied by chou jen-chieh, vice-admiral muzaffar hasan and his party left changsha by special plane this afternoon. on their arrival at and departure from changsha, the pakistan guests were warmly welcomed and seen off by wang yu-hua and li chen-chun, leading members of the hunan provincial command of the chinese people's liberation army, and shih lei, chiao tsun, wang hsin-yun, shih kuo-chieh, wang yueh-hua, sun kuo-chih and other leading members of the departments concerned.

m.a. jafri, minister, and colonel iftikhar ahmed khan, military and naval attache, of the pakistan embassy in peking, who accompanied vice-admiral muzaffar hasan on the trip, left changsha by the same plane.

CHINA AND SOUTH VIETNAM

Delegation of Vietnam Alliance of National, Democratic and Peace Forces Leaves for Home

(NCNA-English Nanning, Sept. 23, 1970)

lawyer trinh dinh thao, president of the central committee of the viet nam alliance of national, democratic and peace forces and vice-president of the advisory council of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam, and the delegation of the viet nam alliance of national, democratic and peace forces he is leading left here for home this afternoon after concluding their friendly visit to china. they are carrying with them profound friendship of the chinese people.

the distinguished vietnamese guests were seen off by liu chung-kuei, hsu chi-hai and hsiao han, leading members of the revolutionary committees of the kwangsi chuang autonomous region and the nanning municipality; yen kuang-tsai, leading member of the kwangsi branch of the china-viet nam friendship association; and lu wei-chao, leading member of asian affairs department of the chinese foreign ministry who accompanied the south vietnamese guests on the tour.

also present were nguyen van quang, ambassador of the republic of south viet nam to china, who accompanied the delegation on the tour, and le quang nhan, consul-general of the democratic republic of viet nam in nanning.

lawyer trinh dinh thao and the other distinguished south vietnamese guests arrived in nanning on september 22.

they were guests of honour at a banquet given that evening by the revolutionary committee of the kwangsi chuang autonomous region. liu chung-kuei, vice-chairman of the revolutionary committee, and lawyer trinh dinh thao spoke.

on behalf of the revolutionary committee of the kwangsi chuang autonomous region and the people of all nationalities in kwangsi, liu chung-kuei extended the warmest welcome and paid cordial regards to the distinguished south vietnamese guests from the forefront of the struggle against u.s. imperialism.

he said: tempered in the great proletarian cultural revolution and armed with mao tsetung thought, the people of various nationalities in kwangsi, together with the people of the whole country, follow the great leader chairman mao's teaching "the 700 million chinese people provide a powerful backing for the vietnamese people; the vast expanse of china's territory is their reliable rear area", and with concrete actions in vigorously grasping revolution and promoting production, support the people of viet nam and the whole of indo-china in their war of resistance against u.s. aggression and for national salvation until complete victory is won.

in his speech, lawyer trinh dinh thao warmly praised the brotherly, militant friendship between the people of viet nam and china.

he said: during our visit to china, i gained a deeper understanding of what our respected and beloved president ho chi minh said "profound is the friendship between viet nam and china, who are both comrades and brothers."

he added: our vietnamese people's cause of resistance against u.s. aggression and for national salvation may have to undergo a protracted, arduous, complicated and tortuous struggle. but we firmly believe that closely uniting and fighting shoulder to shoulder with the cambodian and laotian people, the vietnamese people, who have a glorious tradition of being united as one and resolved to fight and win, will certainly win final victory.

during their stay in nanning, the distinguished guests from south viet nam were given a cordial reception and warm welcome by people of various nationalities in kwangsi wherever they went.

prior to their visit to nanning, the distinguished guests from south viet nam visited kueilin city and were warmly welcomed by leading members of the kueilin municipal revolutionary committee and local revolutionary people.

US

US Economic Crisis Steadily Deepens

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 20, 1970)

at the time when the u.s. financial crisis is daily aggravating, its economic crisis has been deepening steadily with industrial production dropping again in august, according to washington reports.

the big strike started by 370,000 general motors workers on september 15 has dealt a new blow to u.s. monopoly capital. industrial production in september will be gravely affected.

since august last year, u.s. industrial production has constantly been on the decline. the real gross national production dropped during the fourth quarter last year and the first quarter this year in succession. unemployment has increased drastically and commodity prices have soared. huge deficits have emerged in financial revenue and expenditure. particularly following the u.s. imperialist expansion of the war of aggression in indo-china, the economy in the united states has been in chaos. the extent of decline in industrial production grew bigger last may and june. it registered a decline of 3.2 per cent last june as compared with the highest level in july last year. under the resolute opposition by the american people, nixon was compelled to eliminate the income tax surcharge during the new fiscal year beginning july 1. industrial production rose by 0.2 per cent in july. the u.s. monopoly capitalist groups thus immediately set to motion all their propaganda machines, clamouring that "the recession has turned out", that "production upturns" and that "good times are coming." it seemed as if the nixon administration has found a panacea, making the u.s. economy "look hopeful". u.s. imperialism's vice-chieftain spiro agnew even came out in person. in an article published in the "washington post", he smugly declared that it was nothing but a "myth" to say about the "recession" in the u.s. economy.

but the happy days for the rise were soon over exclamation materials released by the u.s. official circles since september admitted that the rate of unemployment in the united states was 5.1 per cent in august, reaching the highest level in some six years. the month's industrial production index also dropped by 0.2 points as compared with the previous month. these bare facts give a head-on blow to nixon, agnew and their like.

like a thunderbolt came the news that 370,000 workers of the general motors corporation, the biggest u.s. monopoly enterprise, went on strike early on the morning of september 15 in protest against soaring prices and ruthless exploitation by monopoly capital. the strike has dealt heavy blows to the monopoly capitalists. it was reported that u.s. auto output dropped by 21 per cent in the week beginning september 14 as compared with the previous week, or by 48 per cent as compared with the corresponding week last year. what warrants attention was that not only auto output dropped considerably, but also the steel, rubber, glass and other industrial sectors supplying raw materials for auto production were also gravely affected. all this has worried the u.s. monopoly capitalist class very much. u.p.i. said apprehensively on september 17 that the strike "is expected to knock another point off the index for september, and at least another two if the workers are still out through october." it continued that no one can see a sustained u.s. economic advance developing until the strike is over.

370,000 American Auto Workers Persevere in Struggle

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 22, 1970)

american workers are united in persevering in their struggle against ruthless exploitation by u.s. monopoly capital as the strike begun by 370,000 workers of the u.s. general motors corporation on early morning september 15 entered its second week today, according to washington reports.

199 plants of the general motors, the biggest u.s. monopoly enterprise, in various cities remained paralyzed as a result of the strike. with high militancy, the strikers set up picket lines outside the plants. work has stopped in seven general motors plants in canada as 27,000 workers there persevered in their strike.

the auto workers' struggle against monopoly capital has won powerful support from workers in other u.s. trades. many steel workers and teamsters supported the auto workers' perseverence in their struggle by donating to their strike funds.

this strike has dealt a heavy blow to u.s. monopoly capital. it was reported that u.s. auto output in the week beginning september 14 was 21 per cent below that of the previous week, 48 per cent below the corresponding week last year. it has also seriously affected steel, rubber, glass and other industrial sectors supplying raw materials to auto production, causing a drop in production in some factories of these industries.

. meanwhile, strikes were repeatedly held by u.s. workers in other trades to protest against exploitation by monopoly capital and demand higher wages. for instance, the construction workers' strike has spread to many cities. the construction workers in kansas city who had persevered in strike for six months, again decided to continue their strike recently.

US AND JAPAN

US Imperialism Steps Up "Okinawanization" of Japan Proper

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 22, 1970)

the u.s. imperialists are feverishly reinforcing and expanding their military bases in japan and stepping up the "okinawanization" of japan proper under the guise of "adjusting, merging" and "returning" their military bases there, according to a tokyo report.

of late, the u.s. imperialists and japanese reactionaries made an outcry that the united states would "adjust, merge" and "return" its military bases in japan proper. but yasuhiro nakasone, director general of the "defence agency" who had just returned to japan after a pilgrimage to the united states, conceded that the u.s. seventh fleet will continue to perform its "mission" in japan and that the u.s. air force will maintain its major bases there. the japanese bourgeois press took the new u.s. move to mean the "return" of some affiliated installations of less important u.s. bases or the "return" of some minor military bases which will be garrisoned by the japanese "self-defence force" and whose use shared by the u.s. forces. major u.s. military bases in japan will be reinforced to a large measure and their efficiency in the event of war further increased to meet the needs of u.s. war expansion in asia.

it was reported that last march, 18 spy planes were added to the misawa base -- one of the biggest u.s. air bases in japan proper -- where had been stationed 54 f4d phantoms. at present, these u.s. gangster planes are conducting more and more training flights and manoeuvres and have even performed flagrant counter-revolutionary missions. to perpetuate its occupation of the misawa military base, the u.s. defence department announced that more runways and hangars will be built at the base this year.

since last summer, the u.s. troops stationed in the iwakuni military base, one of the biggest u.s. bases in west japan, have rapidly increased in number. the runways there were widened and more barracks and highways for military use were built at an accelerated pace. in his interview with japanese pressmen in the iwakuni base on july 15, this year, leonard f. chapman, commander of the u.s. marines, clamoured that "instead of retrenchment, the iwakuni base will be fortified. the stationing of u.s. troops in this base will also be considered in the future."

it was reported that the military role of the u.s. yokoda base near tokyo for transporting troops and military supplies has greatly enhanced since last year. every day, many u.s. aircraft loaded with u.s. troops and war materials take off from or land on this base. on july 1, the u.s. imperialists dispatched big c5a galaxy transports to the yokoda air base. from september onwards, this kind of transports will fly to yokoda base twice a month. this indicates that u.s. troops have stepped up aero-transport from the bases in the united states to those in japan.

u.s. imperialism is reinforcing its naval bases in japan proper. the japanese government disclosed on september 10 that the u.s. administration has informed the japanese government that it will step up the construction of the sasebo military port

in nagasaki prefecture so as to raise the so-called "ability of operation" of the u.s. seventh fleet which has been committed to the aggressive war in indo-china. the ships belonging to the seventh fleet are calling at the naval bases in japan proper more and more frequently. from january to early september this year, about 280 u.s. warships entered the yokosuka port.

it is noteworthy that u.s. imperialism has directed the spearhead of its aggression against korea, china, the three countries in indo-china and other asian countries by consolidating and expanding its military bases in japan proper. in late april this year, u.s. imperialism and the pak jung hi puppet clique carried out a joint landing manoeuvre on a large scale in ponang of south korea. the first airborne regiment of the u.s. navy in iwakuni base joined this manoeuvre. it was reported that an officer of the u.s. defence department said to a japanese t.v. correspondent that the u.s. airforce stationed in japan must strengthen the "defence" of the korean peninsula. the pilots of the u.s. gangster aircraft in misawa base told a japanese newsman that they have received orders that their range of activity includes the korean peninsula, the east sea and "any place" when necessary.

indisputable facts show that the "return" of the u.s. military bases in japan is nothing but a big fraud of u.s. imperialism. it shows that the aggressive nature of u.s. imperialism will never change. however, no matter how desperately u.s. imperialism may struggle, it cannot save itself from its irremediable doom.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

October 2, 1970 No. 4750

****
* NATIONAL *
****

CLASS STRUGGLE

Conduct Class Education in the Course of Practical Struggle

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, September 22, 1970)

> Having launched revolutionary mass criticism, cleaned up the class ranks, and carried out Party consolidation and Party building in Kirin 13th Middle School, some members of the school's revolutionary committee and teachers thought that class struggle was about over in the school.
>
> The Mao-thought propaganda team stationed in the school proved these revolutionary committee members and teachers wrong by showing them how class enemies were instilling reactionary ideas in the minds of the students and inciting them to do evil things.--SCMP Ed.

Class struggle is an important lesson for young people. In accordance with the series of instructions of great leader Chairman Mao, the revolutionary committee of Kirin Municipal 13th Middle School has always given first place to class education.

After the unfolding of revolutionary criticism and repudiation, the cleaning up of the rank and file, the carrying out of Party organization and Party building and other allied work, individual members and a small number of teachers of the revolutionary committee of this school are of the opinion that "Class struggle has more or less been conscientiously carried

out." The propaganda team stationed in the school considered this kind of thinking a reflection of the new situation in the struggle between the two lines, and a manifestation that the residual poison of the "Theory of dying out of class struggle" has not been completely eliminated.

Therefore, taking this problem, they studied over and over again together with members of the revolutionary committee and the teachers Chairman Mao's great teaching "We have won great victory. But the defeated class will still struggle. These people are still around and this class still exists. Therefore we cannot speak of final victory. Not even for decades. We must not lose our vigilance." They led the revolutionary teachers and students to chart a new course for the class struggle and to expose the evil activities of the class enemies' struggle to win over young people.

In what was generally considered to be the best class in the school, they conducted a model investigation on class struggle and discovered the class enemies have been instilling reactionary ideology into the minds of young people, instigating them to do bad things, inciting nihilistic thoughts, sabotaging revolutionary discipline, etc. These living facts of class struggle enabled everyone to understand that this sector of battlefield in the school has always been the scene of acute and violent class struggle, and that the struggle has always revolved around the struggle to win over the young people.

Quite a number of young people lacked experience in class struggle, and in the acute and complex class struggle, they were often unable to tell the wind direction correctly, and were easily tricked by the class enemies. Therefore it is particularly essential to direct them to take part in realistic class struggle and to provide them with "animated and practical education in politics conducted regularly." Their principle methods are:

1. Each term, after the new students have entered school, the first thing they do is to invite elderly workers to give them lessons in class education. The school always invites the "three-elders"(elder Red armymen, elder workers, elder poor peasants) to give "recalling hardships and counting blessings" reports, or bring the students to visit the "three-elders." In conjunction with the main theme, they organize the students to investigate the new course of the class struggle and to criticize the "theory of the dying out of class struggle" of renegade, hidden traitor, and scab Liu Shao-ch'i.

One student who originally did very well was later hoodwinked by the class enemies and became backward. To help him heighten his awareness, the propaganda team, the teachers and the parents spent time together with him in "recalling hardships and counting blessings." When his father told him how his grandfather was thrown out of the factory by capitalists and the sad and pitiful plight of the family begging from day to day to survive, he cried until he had lost his voice. After that he was permitted to go with his fellow students to investigate on the facts of how the class enemies tried to dally with and corrupt the young people to further heighten his awareness of the class struggle.

At present he has set a rigid demand on himself, is progressing very rapidly and has become an activist in the study of Chairman Mao's works.

2. Following Chairman Mao's great teaching "In order to have a real grasp of Marxism, one must learn it not only from books, but mainly through class struggle, through practical work and close contact with the masses of workers and peasants," the school on the one hand is seriously organizing the students to study Chairman Mao's writings on classes and class struggle, and on the other hand is organizing the students to take part in the activities of struggling against the enemies in society, so that their awareness of class struggle can continually be heightened and they can gradually master the method of applying class analysis. The students with deep personal conviction said, "In the practice of social class struggle, we have learned things we cannot acquire in the classroom."

3. It is essential to integrate school education with family and social education. In the past, school, home and society are "three barriers" which provide the class enemies with opportunities to struggle and win over the young people. The school's revolutionary committee organized the teachers to criticize the thinking of "Being concerned only with what takes place inside the school and not with what happens outside the school." With a heart filled with "faithfulness to the Party's educational enterprise," they took the initiative to establish contacts with the students' parents and cadres who lived on the same street with them to set up an educational network outside the school and to unfold beneficial extracurricular activities. Many of the teachers have realized in practice that in order to learn this lesson in class struggle well, the fundamental rule is to arm the mind of the students with Mao Tse-tung's thought, so that they can clearly differentiate the dividing line of what is right and wrong, be able to tell the difference between "truth, virtue and beauty" from "falsehood, evil and ugliness," and to strengthen their resistance to corrosion. Because of this, revolutionary criticism is very important, and it is necessary to nip all kind of bourgeois thinking in the bud and to make criticism in time.

The reporting group of Kirin Municipal Revolutionary Committee and the Revolutionary Committee of Kirin Municipal Educational System

* * *

"SOCIAL INVESTIGATION"

Social Investigation--A Fine Way To Study Class Struggle

- A social investigation report made by the School for Workers' Children of Tiaolo Forest Industry Bureau, Kwangtung

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, September 22, 1970)

> As a result of the "investigation," the teachers and students of the school have deepened their understanding of Mao's doctrine of class struggle, established the idea of serving the poor and lower-middle peasants, raised their consciousness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines, and strengthened their ability to analyze problems.--SCMP Ed.

The School for Workers' Children of Tiaolo Forestry Industry Bureau of Kwangtung Province has organized its revolutionary teachers and students to conduct a social investigation, and in the investigation, through the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought, to effectively heighten the awareness of the class struggle and the struggle between the two lines.

In Order To Obtain True Knowledge of the Struggle, It Is Necessary To Make Social Investigation Personally

Students of this School for Workers' Children are mostly from poor and lower-middle peasant families and owing to the long separation from country living, they show a lack of understanding for the political and economic conditions which existed between the various classes in the countryside prior to and after the liberation. Some of the students said, "Now that all the peasants have become commune members, with workpoints given for labor, what kind of class struggle is there still?" There is an absence of profound class feeling among some of the students for the poor and lower-middle peasants, and upon graduation they have no desire to go to the countryside. The revolutionary leadership group of the school is of the opinion that the countryside is a great wonderful world for socialist revolution and construction in China, and it is a serious problem when students do not wish to go there after their graduation. Owing to this, it is an extremely important matter to let the students understand the countryside, be concerned about the countryside and in particular understand the class struggle and living conditions in the countryside.

In the past, emphasis was placed only on lessons in the classroom, and the students lacked an emotional understanding of the class struggle in the countryside. Pinpointing this condition, comrades of the leadership group studied over and over again Chairman Mao's great teaching "Investigation may be likened to the long months of pregnancy and solving a problem is the day of birth, and to investigate a problem is indeed to solve it" and decided to organize the students to go to the countryside to conduct social investigation, to deepen their understanding of the theory of classes and class struggle as described by Chairman Mao and to heighten their awareness of the class struggle.

The school selected the nearby Vanguard production team of Tali production brigade as their subject for investigation and organized the teachers and students to make an on-the-spot investigation to understand and analyze the history and condition of the class struggle in China's countryside.

Before commencing, the teachers and students drafted five general outlines for their investigation. They were, the fundamental conditions of the commune members (class composition, political expression, total number of people, etc.), the condition of the leadership group, the condition of the militiamen, the condition of the class struggle, and the condition of the spontaneous tendency toward capitalism in the countryside. Based on these outlines, they organized themselves into five investigation groups and went about severally to unfold their activities.

A Rich and Fruitful Harvest Was Obtained in the Investigation

After seven days of investigation, the revolutionary teachers and students held a total of eight discussion meetings, visited 25 commune families (comprising 68 percent of the total number of families in the production team) and gathered a large amount of interesting materials. Then, by utilizing the class analysis method, they made reports covering five fields. By means of the investigation, the teachers and students have obtained important findings in the following four fields.

1. They have deepened their understanding of the victory and talks on class struggle advanced by Chairman Mao. In the Vanguard production team there are 37 commune families of which 30 families, comprising about 81 percent, are poor and lower-middle peasants. Of the total of 217 persons in the team, the number of class enemies is only a small handful or less than 2 percent of the total number of residents.

They took the results of their investigation and studied anew Chairman Mao's article on "Analysis of the Class in Chinese Society," and further realized the incomparable wisdom of the analysis made by Chairman Mao on the classes within the Chinese society. They began to understand the most important revolutionary question of "Who are our enemies? Who are

our friends?" They realized why our Party has to implement the class line of relying on the poor and lower-middle peasants and integrating with them in the countryside, and began to grasp initially the method of class analysis.

2. They learned the poor and lower-middle peasants' profound proletarian feeling of being infinitely loyal to Chairman Mao, and set up the feeling of turning to the countryside and serving the poor and lower-middle peasants.

In the process of making investigation, the revolutionary teachers and students, by means of sharing "five-together" with the poor and lower-middle peasants, have obtained a deep and intense class education. The poor and lower-middle peasants show infinite love for Chairman Mao, persevere in following the socialist road and have undying hatred for the class enemies.

Hsieh Hsiu-ch'ing, a poor peasant woman commune member is already 58 years old. Daily she asks people to read to her the works of Chairman Mao. She goes early to work and returns late. Her only thought is for revolution and farming. The revolutionary teachers and students are deeply aware of the great differences between themselves and the poor and lower-middle peasants, and they more self-consciously accept re-education from the poor and lower-middle peasants and energetically remold their world outlook. Many students said, "The countryside is indeed a great and wonderful world. We must take the great revolutionary road Chairman Mao has pointed out to us."

3. They heighten the awareness of the class struggle and the struggle between the two lines. Though there is only a small handful of class enemies, they are not reconciled to defeat. There had been a landlord element who secretly, in collusion with "bad four elements" in neighboring teams, carried out acts of conspiracy and disseminated bourgeois ideology in an effort to corrupt the commune members. There was also a renegade who endeavored to sabotage collective productivity and to incite commune members to adhere to the capitalist road. Living facts of the class struggle enabled the revolutionary teachers and students to understand that the struggle between the two classes and between the two roads in the countryside was still very acute, and they realized the importance of carrying out socialist education continuously to the peasants.

4. Their ability to analyze problems is enhanced.

What is the main trend in the countryside at present? How should the gains and shortcomings of work in the countryside be dealt with? What is the situation of the class struggle? In the process of making investigation, the teachers and students have unfolded earnest discussions on these problems. At the beginning when some of the students discovered certain shortcomings in individual members of the leadership group, they were of the opinion that the leadership group was no good. Some students only paid attention to the activities of the class enemies and neglected the struggle waged against the class enemies by the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants. In the discussions, all of them took this problem and learning

from Chairman Mao's teaching "In studying a problem, we must shun subjectivity, one-sidedness and superficialty." They took the large amount of materials and made a serious analysis. In the end they arrived at the correct conclusion: That the leadership group of the Vanguard production team is good and although some shortcomings existed, they were merely problems of understanding and problems of work style. The broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants of the Vanguard production team have persevered in the socialist road, and have resolutely struggled against the class enemies and the spontaneous capitalist tendency in the countryside. That is the mainstream.

The Investigation Group of the
Revolutionary Committee for the
Tiaolo Forest Industry Bureau,
Kwangtung Province

* * *

Our First Social Investigation

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, September 22, 1970)

Some time ago, under the leadership of our teachers, we conducted a social investigation along the Ch'ienmen Avenue in Peking. Before the liberation, Ch'ienmen Avenue was a microcosm of the old China. In conducting this personal investigation, we have gained some insight on aspects concerning the class struggle we were not quite familiar with in the classroom. Our fellow students said, "Making social investigation is a good method of educating ourselves." In the past, when the teachers said to us in class that China in the past was a semi-colonial and semi-feudal society, we did not understand what a semi-colonial and semi-feudal society was. When we came to Ch'ienmen Avenue, the old grandfathers and uncles who have had experienced hardships and sufferings said to us. "Look, do you see those stores on the Ch'ienmen Avenue now filled with goods produced by China herself? Before the liberation it was not at all like that. At that time, the shops along the avenue all had the word "foreign" affixed to them. Such as "foreign rice," "foreign flour," "foreign oil," "foreign textiles," and even ordinary matches had to be imported from abroad and were called "foreign fire." The imperialists not only fanatically plundered us economically but oppressed us politically as well. They did not treat us as human beings."

Old grandfather Te Yü-t'ing started pulling "foreign" rickshaw in his teens. American and Japanese soldiers would not pay their fare and would instead beat him and kick him. Once old grandfather was beaten senseless in the street and the workers rose to struggle and rescued their own class brother. After listening to this tale of woe of the street, we were so infuriated that we gnashed our teeth and all of us made a silent pledge that we should overthrow imperialism.

In this social investigation, we visited fifteen families of the working people and listened to their touching and tear-jerking accusations against the old society. Only then were we able to understand what was meant by class oppression.

In the old China, landlords and capitalists did not have to do work and spent their whole life drinking and having fun. The workers, poor and lower-middle peasants worked their fingers to the bone and still had to suffer hunger and cold.

An uncle who works in a general plant for spray-painting told us "On one cold winter night before the liberation, we were working in the compound of a capitalist's household. Our hands and feet were frozen stiff, and we went into the house to get some warmth. The capitalist bristled, stared at us and shouted 'Get out of here. It is not easy to find two-legged [illegible]s, but everywhere there are two-legged people,' and with that we were given the sack." So that was the relationship between the exploiting class and the exploited class.

In the old society, people were hard put to it in making a living. Their belly was never full and their clothes never warm enough. Why was that so?

Going along Ch'ienmen Avenue and heading north, we came to Tienanmen Square to which the hearts of the workers of China and of the whole world are turned. On October 1, 1949, great leader Chairman Mao raised the first red five-star flag, and solemnly proclaimed to the whole world the founding of the People's Republic of China. Look, how majestic and grand Tienanmen Square is now. Our motherland is advancing by leaps and bounds at the rate of a thousand li a day. Why is that so? A worker answered with very clear and definite words, "Before the liberation, the working people did not have power and they suffered hardships and privations without end. After the liberation the working people have power, that is why they have everything."

We understood this genuine truth and we all expressed "We must make effort to study well the thought of Mao Tse-tung, we must not forget class suffering, we must remember the blood, tears and hatred, we must be good successors to the revolutionary cause and we must guarantee that the socialist enterprise will never change color."

Red Little Soldier Investigation Group of
Hsiangkuanglu Primary School, Peking

* * *

AGRICULTURAL MECHANIZATION

New Achievements in Popular Use of Paddy Rice Seedling Transplanters in China

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, September 22, 1970)

> A national "on-the-spot" conference was recently held in Chuchou, Hunan Province, on the use of mechanical rice seedling transplanters, which called upon the masses in rice-producing areas of the country to fight to realize the object of mechanization of agriculture.--SCMP Ed.

(NCNA Changsha, September 21) Great leader Chairman Mao's brilliant directive, "The fundamental way out for agriculture lies in mechanization," guides the mechanization in China's agriculture to develop briskly. Since the great proletarian cultural revolution, the popular use of rice seedling transplanters in China has developed from the stage of a few experimental points to the stage of extensive use over large areas. The number of rice seedling transplanters used in the whole country this year exceeds that in any of the past years. Of these, the number of manually-operated seedling transplanters used is more than four times that in 1966, and mechanically operated seedling transplanters are being mass-produced.

The nationwide on-the-spot meeting of paddy rice seedling transplanters held recently in Chuchou municipality, Hunan Province, summed up and exchanged the advanced experience of popular use and manufacturing of seedling transplanters in Chuchou and other areas. The meeting called upon the broad masses of cadres and the revolutionary masses in paddy rice producing areas to take Chuchou and other areas as example, to hold still higher the great red banner of Mao Tse-tung's thought, to study and apply Chairman Mao's works in a living way and, starting from the revolutionization of man's thinking, to put revolutionization in command of mechanization, to accelerate the speed of mechanization in paddy field work and striving to attain the great target of agricultural mechanization put forward by Chairman Mao.

Paddy rice is one of China's staple grain crops. It has always been planted with clumsy manual labor which had been in use during the past several thousand years, so that manpower becomes very short during the season for transplanting seedlings. The meeting was of the opinion that: To realize mechanization in transplanting of paddy rice seedlings and consequently to march forward toward mechanization in paddy field work is an urgent demand of the broad masses of the laboring people of China. It is geared to the further development of China's socialist agricultural production, and is a concrete measure to carry out Chairman Mao's great strategic directive of "Being prepared against war, being prepared against natural disasters and doing everything for the people."

Experience gained in various localities shows that: to tightly grasp the struggle between the two lines, to give prominence to proletarian politics, to arm the masses with Mao Tse-tung's thought and to put revolutionization in command of mechanization is the fundamental guarantee for the realization of agricultural mechanization in China.

In Wuming hsien, Kwangsi, in the course of popularizing the use of seedling transplanters, Mao Tse-tung's thought study classes were set up at all levels, so as to make every one and every family know well Chairman Mao's brilliant directive about agricultural mechanization. They also carried out revolutionary mass criticism in depth and eliminated the pernicious influence of renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line. After studying Chairman Mao's directive and carrying out the revolutionary mass criticism, the broad masses aroused their enthusiasm in the realization of agricultural mechanization. In the whole hsien, the number of seedling transplanters very quickly rose to more than 8,000 as against 90 before the great cultural revolution, and the area of farmland where seedlings were transplanted by machines expanded from a few thousand mow to 450,000 mow, representing 70 percent of the area of paddy fields.

In May last year, the department concerned held an on-the-spot meeting in Kwangsi to popularize the advanced experience of Wuming and other localities. In the past year and more, large numbers of hsien, communes and brigades which produced paddy rice learned unanimously from Wuming and other advanced localities, quickly stepping up a mass upsurge of the popular use of seedling transplanters. At present, there have risen in the whole country a great number of hsien, communes and brigades which have basically realized mechanization in the transplanting of paddy rice seedlings.

In Chuchou hsien, Hunan Province, there were only 5 seedling transplanters in 1966. This year, the number of seedling transplanters has quickly increased to more than 3,700, and the area of fields where seedlings are transplanted by machines has expanded to 65,000 mow, being five times the area of same in last year.

Yenmen brigade, Kuaichi commune, T'aiho hsien, Kiangsi Province, had only one seedling transplanter last year. This year, it has 46. Each of its 14 production teams has seedling transplanters, and the area of farmland where seedlings are transplanted by machines represents 70 percent of the area where early-crop rice is grown.

These units have set up an example of the popular use of seedling transplanters in the whole country.

The popular use of paddy rice seedling transplanters brings about an inspiring change in agricultural production and creates good conditions for the gradual realization of mechanization in paddy field work. According to the investigations in some communes and brigades where mechanization has basically been realized in seedling transplanting, the work of seedling transplanting which takes 15 to 20 days to complete by manual labor can be

done in only 6 to 7 days by machines, so that efficiency is increased by more than 100 percent. This makes it possible to finish the work in time and also to guarantee the good quality of transplanting and to increase output. Meanwhile, these communes and brigades generally can spare about one-third of their manpower and devote it to intensive and meticulous farming and multiple undertakings. For this reason, the local masses call the seedling transplanters "liberation machines" and "bumper-harvest machines." After making initial success in the use of seedling transplanters, the broad masses further demand machines for soil loosening, reaping and threshing, and marched toward all-round mechanization in paddy field labor.

Now, in some grain-producing hsien, communes, and brigades on the Pearl River delta, the Yangtze River delta and other areas bordering rivers and lakes, mechanization in paddy field work and in threshing and processing of paddy rice has gradually developed from points to whole areas, and paddy rice harvesters have been put into use in some experimental points. In some areas, mechanization has been popularized relatively well.

For example, in Kwangtung Province, semi-mechanized threshers are used in close to 50 percent of the paddy rice fields; in Chiahsing hsien, Chekiang Province, powered plows are used to till 60 percent of the paddy rice fields, and the single-crop rice has been replaced by double-crop rice. In areas skirting Shanghai, almost all the paddy fields are hoed by tractors, the two-ripening system has changed to be three-ripening system, and the output of grain and cotton has greatly increased. All this strongly testifies to the power of mechanization.

To boldly rouse the masses, to vigorously launch mass movement, to take Tachai brigade as an example, and to persist in the policy of self-reliance and hard struggle, is the fundamental way to achieve greater, faster, better and more economical results in the realization of mechanization in transplanting of paddy rice seedlings. Realization of mechanization in transplanting of paddy rice seedlings needs large numbers of seedling transplanters. Whether we rely simply on the State or solve the problem self-reliantly is a struggle between the two lines. Since the initiation of the great proletarian cultural revolution, the broad revolutionary masses on the front of agricultural mechanization have vehemently criticized the counter-revolutionary revisionist fallacies spread by Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents, and corrected their past erroneous method of simply relying on the big factories for the manufacture and supply of machines. In line with Chairman Mao's teaching, "It is possible to solve a problem and solve it more perfectly, so long as the higher level puts forth the tasks properly and the lower level is given free rein in doing them self-reliantly," many localities bring the enthusiasm of local industries into full play, break down the barrier between different trades, and organize the small factories at the hsien and commune levels to work in cooperation in manufacturing seedling transplanters.

In Chuchou hsien, Honan Province, in order to realize the great task of agricultural mechanization put forth by Chairman Mao, the agricultural machine works at the hsien level and the farm tools factories in various communes were

mobilized to manufacture seedling transplanters. Although they did not have equipment of a complete range and were short of materials, they relied on their own efforts, adopted simple and indigenous methods and produced more than 2,500 manually-operated seedling transplanters and more than 40 powered seedling transplanters in only one year's time. Mechanization can be realized practically through the whole hsien next year.

In Huiyang hsien, Kwangtung Province, all agricultural machine works, sugar presses, timber yards and the factories and small handicraft workshops run by the communes and brigades got organized and produced more than 300 manually-operated seedling transplanters in four months. There are now in Kwangtung Province more than 110 local factories manufacturing seedling transplanters instead of only five in the past. This year they have produced 1.5 times as many seedling transplanters as they produced the whole of last year.

The several dozen types of seedling transplanters exhibited in the meeting are mostly products of the local small factories. They include seedling transplanters operated manually or pulled by draft animals, together with some newly created transplanters, such as manually-pulled (manually-operated) seedling transplanters and animal-pulled seedling transplanters. This reflects the wisdom of the broad masses of Chinese workers and peasants in creating things and their revolutionary spirit of daring to think and to act. This also tells the people that the State and the big factories should not be relied on alone in realizing mechanization in seedling transplanting and that a mass movement should be launched on a large scale, the enthusiasm of the localities and the masses should be brought into full play and every hsien should organize production and arm itself self-reliantly.

Drawing up an over-all plan, strengthening leadership and using the typical cases to set the situation as a whole in motion--this is a successful experience in popularizing the seedling transplanters in various localities.

The eight poor-peasant households of Hsiehwu production team, Wanchang brigade, Ch'enghsiang commune, Luch'uan hsien, Kwangsi, broke through obstacles and persisted in using the seedling transplanters in and after 1965, becoming an advanced model in mechanization in seedling transplanting in the whole hsien. The average output of paddy rice per mow was 1,600 catties in this production team.

The hsien revolutionary committee decided to launch a hsien-wide movement of studying and popularizing the experience of this team in studying and applying Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living way and in perseveringly using the seedling transplanter and to widely propagandize its advanced thinking and deeds through study classes and on-the-spot meetings, so that the communes and brigades had an example to follow, a target to catch up with and a direction in which to advance. More than 150 spots where seedlings were transplanted by machines were set up very soon. In every production team, the late-crop rice seedlings last year were transplanted by means of machines.

Mechanization, water conservation and hydro-electric power generation developed relatively quickly in the whole hsien, and the average output of paddy rice reached 1,000 catties per mow.

In Chuchou hsien, Hunan Province, Choup'ing commune was planted as a model. It also played the role as a spot in setting the area as a whole in motion. The recent national on-the-spot conference of use of paddy rice seedling transplanters pointed out that using a model to guide the area as a whole was a method of work persistently promoted by Chairman Mao and that all localities must "grasp the typical cases well" in the course of popularizing the use of seedling transplanters, so that every province had a "Wuming," every hsien had a "Choup'ing" and every commune had a "Hsiehwu."

The meeting called upon the Party organizations and revolutionary committees at various levels in the paddy rice producing areas to lead the broad revolutionary masses to study and apply Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living way, tightly grasp the struggle between the two lines, carry out revolutionary mass criticism in depth, surmount all difficulties, actively popularize the use of seedling transplanters in line with local conditions, and quickly step up a new upsurge of the realization of mechanization in agriculture.

* * *

Poor and Lower-Middle Peasants in Wuming Hsien, Kwangsi, Perseveringly Take the Road of Agricultural Mechanization

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, September 22, 1970)

(Based on NCNA Nanning, September 21) Obeying Chairman Mao's great teaching, "The fundamental way out for agriculture lies in mechanization," the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants and commune members and the revolutionary cadres of Wuming hsien, Kwangsi Chuang Autonomous Region, unswervingly popularize the use of paddy rice seedling transplanters, giving a great impetus to the development of agricultural production in the whole hsien. This hsien has become a national advanced unit in the popularization of the use of paddy rice seedling transplanters.

At present, the seedling transplanters are in use in each of the more than 2,400 production teams of the 13 communes in the whole hsien, with the exception of those were upland crops are planted. Due to the popular use of the seedling transplanters in large areas, manpower is largely liberated, vigorous efforts are devoted to intensive and meticulous farm work, grain output has increased continuously, and over-all development has been made in agriculture, forestry, animal husbandry, side occupations, and fishery.

Wuming hsien is situated in a hilly area in the south-central part of Kwangsi. Paddy rice is its principal product.

While popularizing the use of paddy rice seedling transplanters, this hsien experienced a violent struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines. In 1959, under the illumination of the general line of "going all out, aiming high and achieving greater, faster, better and more economical results in building socialism" charted by great leader Chairman Mao, the broad masses of revolutionary cadres and commune members of the whole hsien broke down fetishes and superstition, liberated the mind and vigorously innovated their tools. The hsien and the communes established 33 factories for making wooden seedling-transplanters. These factories turned out several thousand of these transplanters. While the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants were simultaneously using and improving these transplanters, renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i fanned evil winds, totally closing the seedling transplanter factories and the farm tools plants at the commune and hsien levels and sabotaging the popular use of seedling transplanters. But the poor and lower-middle peasants firmly followed the road of agricultural mechanization pointed out by Chairman Mao and struggled against the counter-revolutionary revisionist line. Some communes and brigades persisted in the use of wooden seedling transplanters.

The No. 19 production team, Fuch'eng brigade, Fuch'eng commune, bought a wooden seedling transplanter in 1959. Under the leadership of Li Hsin-hua, an old poor peasant and leader of this production team, this seedling transplanter has been used for ten years. This production team now has three metal seedling transplanters. Paddy rice seedlings are transplanted by machines in more than 130 mow of land in the whole production team.

During the great proletarian cultural revolution, under the leadership of the revolutionary committees at various levels, the poor and lower-middle peasants and the commune members repeatedly studied Chairman Mao's brilliant instructions about agricultural mechanization and sharply criticized Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line, quickly developing the popular use of seedling transplanters.

Popularization of the use of seedling transplanters also involved a struggle between the new and the old and between the advanced ideas and the conservative ideas. The members of the revolutionary committees at various levels in Wuming hsien perseveringly propagated Mao Tse-tung's thought among the masses and cleared away all ideological obstacles. In using the seedlings transplanters, a few people did not believe that seedling transplanting could be done more quickly by the machine than by hand. They feared that use of the seedling transplanter would bring about a decrease in production. The members of revolutionary committees at various levels of this hsien perseveringly carried out meticulous ideological and political work among the commune members. They set up Mao Tse-tung's thought study classes of various types at various levels and organized the commune members to repeatedly study Chairman Mao's instructions about agricultural mechanization. They also went deep into the basic level to get together with the masses to make experiments and to set up models. They educated the masses with facts showing that the seedling transplanter could do a better job than the bare hands.

In the past few years, the two keypoint brigades directly grasped by the hsien authorities adopted the method of combining the leadership with the old peasants, the transplanter operators and the production team cadres and made 47 typical comparisons and experiments to show that the use of the seedling transplanter was advantageous in five points: 1. It is twice as efficient as transplanting by hand and is useful when the job has to be done within a short period of time. 2. It insures the specified quality of transplanting and guarantees transplanting of seedlings to a reasonable density and to a uniform depth, laying a foundation for the increase of production. 3. It promotes intensive and meticulous farm work and creates favorable conditions for stable and high yields. According to statistics, the output of fields where the seedlings are transplanted by machine is 10 to 20 percent greater than that of fields where the seedlings are transplanted by hand. 4. Intensity of labor is reduced. 5. Part of the manpower is liberated. This creates conditions for carrying out Chairman Mao's directive of "all-round development with grain as the leading factor."

As a result, the people who had doubts were taught a lesson and the popularization of the use of seedling transplanters became a conscious action of the broad masses.

Wuming hsien perseveringly implemented Chairman Mao's great directives of "self-reliance" and "hard struggle" while popularizing the use of seedling transplanters. It self-reliantly solved problems ranging from the raising of capital and the training of a technical force to the repair and assembly of seedling transplanters. In the past few years,

through the holding of study classes at various levels for training seedling transplanter operators, this hsien trained a contingent of more than 24,000 seedling transplanter operators who could operate and repair the transplanters, with Party members, YCL members and poor and lower-middle peasants as the principal force and with cadres, militiamen, youths and women taking part in it. During the season for transplanting seedlings, the hsien authorities sent some factory workers to the basic level to set up repair service posts, and various communes and brigades also formed a network of technical assistance. They went deep into the production teams and to the fields to simultaneously propagate Mao Tse-tung's thought, teach the techniques of transplanting seedlings and repair the seedling transplanters.

To strengthen leadership, Wuming hsien revolutionary committee set up a service group, which was headed by a vice chairman of the revolutionary committee. Each of the communes and brigades set up a group for leading the popularization of the use of seedling transplanters and charged one of its principal leading members with the responsibility of this work. Ningwu commune lay in an area with much dry land. There, the use of seedling transplanters was formerly popularized relatively slowly. The chairman of the hsien revolutionary committee and a member of the standing committee came to this commune to eat, live, labor and study together with the poor and lower-middle peasants and to propagandize Chairman Mao's instructions about agricultural mechanization. They and the chairman of the revolutionary committee of this commune stayed in Changlang brigade and took the lead in using the seedling transplanters. This year, more than 530 seedling transplanters are in use in this commune, as against some 370 last year. The use of machines in transplanting seedlings in large fields makes it possible to finish the farm job in time, bringing about a bumper harvest of the early-crop rice this year. The revolutionary committees of various levels also persist in using Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate the seedling transplanter operators. Distinguished transplanter operators have been brought up in large numbers in the whole hsien, forming a backbone force in the over-all popularization of the use of seedling transplanters.

* * *

"LEARN FROM TACHAI" MOVEMENT

Jen-min Jih-pao Editorial: In Agriculture, Learn from Tachai

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 24, 1970)

the "people's daily" of september 23 has an editorial entitled "in agriculture, learn from tachai", which reads in full as follows:

we today carry an investigation report on how hsiyang county has learned from tachai. this county has doubled its grain output, with average per hectare yield above the target set in the "national programme for agricultural development", in the brief space of three years during the great proletarian cultural revolution. hsiyang at first had a single tachai brigade and it has become a tachai-type county -- this change reflects the new upsurge in china's agricultural production.

tachai is a red banner which our great leader chairman mao promotes. "(boldface begins) in agriculture, learn from tachai (boldface ends)" is a great call which chairman mao put to the whole country. the road taken by tachai is the road for building socialist agriculture under the guidance of mao tsetung thought. the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi did his utmost to interfere with and sabotage from both the right and ultra-"left" the mass movement to learn from tachai as part of his drive to restore capitalism. the great proletarian cultural revolution has smashed liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line and stimulated the mass movement throughout the country in agriculture to learn from tachai. we now see a very encouraging situation -- every county has its own tachai-type advanced agricultural unit. a great many production brigades and people's communes and quite a number of counties and administrative regions and even some of the provinces and municipalities have topped the targets for grain production stipulated in the "programme". our country's socialist agriculture has achieved successive rich harvests and expects another good crop this year. what an inspiring situation this is exclamation

in order to develop china's socialist agriculture even faster, increase its economic strength and national defence capabilities and further consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat, we must not become complacent with the emergence of thousands upon thousands of tachai-type advanced brigades or with the fact that a number of counties and administrative regions and some of the provinces and municipalities have topped the targets set in the "programme". what has been achieved is far from enough. we must continue to deepen the mass movement to learn from tachai. the reason hsiyang's experience is valuable is that it is a typical example for a whole county to learn from tachai in an all-round way, arm the people with mao tsetung thought and top the targets set in the "programme" at fairly high speed.

what are we to learn from tachai? this is the primary question that must be made clear now for the deep-going development of the mass movement to learn from tachai. it is imperative to learn from the tachai production brigade its consistent adherence to the principle of putting politics in command and taking ideology as the leading factor, its spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle and its communist style of cherishing the state and the collective. in a word, like the party branch of the tachai brigade, we should educate

people with great mao tsetung thought. this is the fundamental experience of tachai.

the tachai poor and lower-middle peasants put it well: "of all things, educating people with mao tsetung thought comes first." they have boundless love for the great leader chairman mao and always put the study of chairman mao's works above everything and study and apply them in a living way in the three great revolutionary movements of class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment. they arm themselves with chairman mao's theory of continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, constantly raise their socialist consciousness and remould their world outlook consciously, using chairman mao's three constantly read articles as criterion. they vigorously grasp class struggle and, holding high the banner of revolutionary mass criticism, consistently carry out struggles against the class enemy, against all erroneous trends which run counter to chairman mao's revolutionary line and against "self" in their thinking.

chairman mao teaches: "(boldface begins) once the correct ideas characteristic of the advanced class are grasped by the masses, these ideas turn into a material force which changes society and changes the world. (boldface ends)" once the masses study mao tsetung thought and grasp chairman mao's line and his general and specific policies, they have the force of an avalanche. high mountains will bow their heads before them and rivers will make way for them. armed with mao tsetung thought, we will have courage, enthusiasm, a sense of organizational discipline, creativeness, and the revolutionary spirit of bearing hardship, and we will devise a hundred, a thousand, even ten thousand ways and means. once people grasp mao tsetung thought, they change their mental outlook, change the land and change output. this is the case in tachai, and in hsiyang. provided we act like hsiyang in learning from tachai, that is, arm the masses with mao tsetung thought, we will surely bring about rapid changes.

the factor of prime importance in tachai's experience is educating people with mao tsetung thought. in learning from tachai, we must first learn this. as to specific ways of management and techniques of production, these are secondary and must be done in line with the concrete circumstances in each locality. it definitely will not do to learn secondary things from tachai instead of the primary thing or superficial things instead of the fundamental experience. there is the possibility of going astray in learning if concrete conditions are overlooked and the specific ways of others are mechanically transplanted and applied. only when the question of "what to learn" is solved correctly can right or "left" interference be cleared away and all the economic policies formulated by chairman mao for the countryside be implemented, thus ensuring that the mass movement to learn from tachai advances in the correct direction.

the poor and lower-middle peasants of tachai, who are being nurtured by mao tsetung thought, keep the motherland in mind and the whole world in view, and firmly march along the road of "(boldface begins) self-reliance (boldface ends)" and "(boldface begins) arduous struggle (boldface ends)" indicated by chairman mao. with loyalty to chairman mao and by dint of hard work, they have fought the elements and turned a once poor and backward mountain village into a new thriving socialist one and are contributing more and more to the state. whether one relies on one's own efforts like tachai or relies on nature and the state reflects the struggle between the two lines on the front of agricultural

production. the document "some current problems raised in the socialist education movement in the rural areas" (that is, "the 23-article document") formulated under chairman mao's direct guidance pointed out long ago: "all the communes and all the brigades of the country should persist in the policy of self-reliance in production and construction in the same way as tachai." we must ensure that chairman mao's great principle of "(boldface begins) self-reliance (boldface ends)" and "(boldface begins) arduous struggle (boldface ends)" take firm root in the hearts of the cadres and masses.

how should tachai's experience be popularized rapidly from selected places to whole areas? this is the second question which needs to be solved in deepening the present mass movement to learn from tachai.

chairman mao teaches: "(boldface begins) grasp class struggle and all problems can be solved. (boldface ends)" it is essential to grasp class struggle as the key in popularizing tachai's experience rapidly. why do some communes and production brigades learn from tachai well? it is because these areas have thoroughly criticized liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line of "san tzu yi pao" (note one) and "four freedoms" (note two) and his trash which was "left" in form but right in essence, firmly opposed capitalist tendency, conducted a powerful movement to strike at the counter-revolutionaries and to oppose corruption and theft, oppose speculation, and oppose extravagance and waste, purified the class ranks and consolidated the party organizations in a deep-going way and dealt severe blows at a handful of class enemies and the bad elements who had sneaked into the party. all this ensures that the leadership of the communes and production brigades is truly in the hands of people who are loyal to chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line. why has the mass movement to learn from tachai not gone successfully in some communes and brigades? many excuses may be offered, but the main reason is that the key of class struggle has not been grasped, the masses have not been fully mobilized and a good leading core has not been formed in those places. both positive and negative experience in various places proves that only when class struggle is firmly grasped with no slackening can the essential point in popularizing tachai's experience be grasped.

swift popularization of tachai's experience requires the revolutionization of the leading bodies at all levels, particularly those at the county level. the fact that hsiyang has become a tachai-type county poses a very sharp question for the leading comrades of other counties: can you not do what hsiyang has done? if you cannot do it in a year or two, what about three years? you may perhaps well be able to do it in four years or five exclamation the key lies in having a tremendous motive force. you should act like the tachai poor and lower-middle peasants, hold high the great red banner of mao tsetung thought, have high aspirations and dare to transform nature. cowards and lazy bones manifest their world outlook in having no high aspirations and doing nothing significant; keeping to the old rut without trying to do anything new; fearing hardship, fatigue and difficulties; and succumbing to the pressure of nature. this incorrect world outlook must be changed.

leadership at all levels should do down-to-earth, painstaking and intensive work. it should follow chairman mao's teaching "(boldface begins) it is imperative to grasp typical cases well (boldface ends)", go to the grassroots to make investigations and studies, persevere in taking part in collective productive labour and grasp local advanced models in learning from

tachai well. with these advanced models as the base, first grasp one-third of the local units well and then go on to the remaining units. this line of giving leadership of (boldface begins) going deeply into problems of one place, then applying the experience gained there in all other places (boldface ends), which chairman mao advocates, is (boldface begins) the famous marxist-leninist line which our party has long adhered to and which has proved so effective in all its work among the people (boldface ends). acting conscientiously in accordance with this line will certainly help popularize tachai's experience swiftly from selected places to whole areas.

learning from tachai and popularizing its experience swiftly from selected places to whole areas is an important task in adhering to the general line of "(boldface begins) going all out, aiming high and achieving greater, faster, better and more economical results in building socialism (boldface ends)" on the agricultural front, carrying struggle-criticism-transformation to success, and implementing chairman mao's great strategic principle "(boldface begins) be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people. (boldface ends)" party organizations and revolutionary committees at all levels must strengthen their leadership in the mass movement to learn from tachai. comrades on the agricultural front, exert yourselves, respond to the call of the second plenary session of the ninth party central committee by concrete actions and ensure that the experience of tachai blossoms across the vast expanse of our great motherland exclamation

note one: "san tzu yi pao" means the extension of plots for private use and of free markets, the increase in the number of small enterprises with sole responsibility for their own profit or loss, and the fixing of output quotas on the basis of individual households.

note two: "four freedoms" means freedom to practise usury, to hire labour, to buy or sell land, and to engage in private enterprises.

INDUSTRY

Big Achievements in Multiple-Purpose Use of Material by China's Industry

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 24, 1970)

chinese workers are tapping the potential of materials through a mass drive for multiple-purpose use that opens bright prospects for developing industrial production with greater, faster, better and more economical results.

this success is due to their living study and application of chairman mao's brilliant philosophic thinking, which brings into full play their subjective initiative.

tail gas from the oil refinery simply disappeared up the smokestacks in the past in shanghai, china's biggest industrial city. the workers now recover the gas to make a large variety of raw materials and products. they have laid a two-kilometre-long pipe with a diameter of 200 millimetres to send the gas to the kaochiao chemical works. the tail gas is then cracked, separated and purified to give ethene,

butene and other gases, which are synthesized to produce various chemical raw materials. these in turn are processed by textile mills, plastics works, pharmaceutical factories and machine-building plants. the products include light, durable syntnetic fibres of artificial wool, polyester and capron, plastics for engineering and consumer goods and insecticides, medicines and medical apparatus.

the maoming petroleum company and tzupo petro-chemical plant, too, are turning their tail gas into numerous products necessary for socialist construction and daily necessities.

armed with mao tsetung thought, chinese workers are not only changing tail gas from oil refineries into wealth but also gas from coke ovens, natural gas, tail gas from non-ferrous metal works, and slag and waste fluids from factories. coke-oven gas, which was formerly wasted, is being recaptured to make a hundred kinds of chemical raw materials. some factories used to release waste gas into the air, dump slag in valleys, or let waste fluids into rivers. these are now being converted into a thousand industrial products, including synthetic fibres, rubber and plastics, detergents, insecticides, medicines, fertilizer and dyestuffs.

all these achievements are a victory for chairman mao's principle of making multiple-purpose use of material and a victory for his dialectical materialist concept "one divides into two".

leaders in some departments and enterprises for some time were sceptical about the possibilities of multiple-purpose utilization and considered it a diversion from their normal work. this showed the influence of the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi. as a result, many valuable resources were not used fully, and, worse still, people's health was affected and fields and crops were damaged. on the other hand, the urgent need for chemical raw materials and products was not satisfied, although it could have been met. some of the materials needed had to be imported.

during the great proletarian cultural revolution the workers have made a living study and application of chairman mao's brilliant instructions concerning socialist construction and his dialectical materialist concept "one divides into two". they sharply criticized liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line and the erroneous metaphysical thinking that rejects making multiple-purpose use of material. under the unified leadership and planning of the party organizations, they broke down the rigid division of labour between trades and adopted the principle of diversified undertakings, with one of them being the main task. this stimulated a rapid and wide-spread mass drive for multiple-purpose utilization. the general chemical plant of the anshan iron and steel company, the biggest coking plant in china, used to stress coke to the neglect of chemicals which made no headway for more than a decade. the relationship between coke and chemicals has been set right by the workers during the cultural revolution and both are being expanded. they are producing over 70 kinds of chemicals, which is more than double the total for the ten years up to the cultural revolution. some of the products are important and were never before produced in the country.

our great leader chairman mao teaches: "the mass movement is necessary in all work. things won't go without the mass movement." industry's excellent multiple-purpose use of material is due to application of chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line in launching mass movements.

the revolutionary committee of the peking chemical plant mobilized the masses to smash the notion that "the electronics industry is mysterious". the masses worked with their own hands and used methods of their own devising to produce in 37 days polycrystalline silicon, an important material in electronics, from the tail gas left over in production in large quantities. this opened a broad road for the development of china's electronics industry. chemical, insecticide, chemical fertilizer and lubricant plants throughout the country sent people to peking to study the experience of this plant. then they began to produce polycrystalline silicon for establishing the electronics industry everywhere.

many small chemical works were set up in the rural areas of kiangsu province during the mass movement to make multiple-purpose use of agricultural and side-line products. these use cotton seeds, maize cobs, rice husks, sugar cane residue and castor oil to produce alcohol, methyl alcohol, furfural, acetate, acetone, glucose, antibiotics and other chemical products. the workers and poor and lower-middle peasants said: "the mass movement has unlimited power. there is plenty of room to make multiple-purpose use of material."

the workers are proud of their great socialist motherland. china is a big country, they say, with very rich mineral, farming, forest, water and animal resources. the enormous potentiality of these resources is waiting to be tapped and used in many ways. the workers are determined to follow chairman mao's teaching "man has constantly to sum up experience and go on discovering, inventing, creating and advancing" and they are holding aloft the great red banner of mao tsetung thought to make new and outstanding achievements in the multiple-purpose use of material so as to win honour for the great leader chairman mao and the great socialist motherland.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Albanian Basketball Team Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 24, 1970)

a men's and women's basketball team of the people's republic of albania with gani kege as the team leader and muhamet mataj as the deputy team leader arrived here this evening for a friendly visit to china on invitation.

present at the airport to welcome the albanian comrades-in-arms were leading members of the physical culture and sports commission of the people's republic of china and the departments concerned, including tsao cheng, tseng wei, li ching-chuan, ting hsi-lin, li lien-ching and chiang wen-chai, as well as chinese men and women basketball players. as soon as the albanian comrades alighted from the plane, the chinese and albanian comrades-in-arms warmly shook hands and embraced.

albanian ambassador to china xhorxhi robo and embassy members were also present at the airport.

CAMBODIA

Statement of Royal Government of National Union of Cambodia on 25th Session of UN General Assembly

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 23, 1970)

the royal government of national union of cambodia issued a statement on september 15 on the 25th session of the general assembly of the united nations, sternly condemning u.s. imperialism for its barbarous crimes in violating the u.n. charter, destroying cambodia's independence, peace and neutrality, engineering the reactionary coup d'etat in cambodia, and directly sending troops to invade cambodia and to slaughter the khmer people. the statement reaffirmed that the royal government of national union of cambodia is the sole legal government of cambodia and that the cambodian people are determined to fight shoulder to shoulder with the heroic vietnamese and laotian people against the u.s. imperialist aggressors and their running dogs till final victory.

full text of the statement follows:

> statement of the royal government of national union on the 25th session of the general assembly of the united nations

under the leadership of samdech norodom sihanouk, cambodia has pursued a policy of national independence, peace and neutrality since the recovery of its independence.

thanks to this policy worked out by its head of state and approved by the 7 million khmers, cambodia has enjoyed the esteem and admiration of world opinion. up to march 18,

1970, it well deserved the name of "oasis of peace" in southeast asia.

in 1956, it was admitted as member of the united nations.

cambodia has always respected the u.n. charter and international law and pursued a policy of neutrality, but an anti-imperialist neutrality, because imperialism is itself the negation of the law. like all states respecting the charter both in letter and spirit, cambodia could not look on with folded arms or remain a silent accomplice in the violations of the u.n. charter committed by the colonialists, neo-colonialists and imperialists headed by u.s. imperialism which is the most treacherous, the most barbarous and the most dangerous enemy of all the people cherishing justice, peace and freedom, particularly the people of asia, africa and latin america.

on account of its neutral but anti-imperialist policy, cambodia was, on the very day following its admission as member of the united nations, subjected to all sorts of pressures and menaces carried out by the u.s. imperialists and their saigon and bangkok satellites.

the plots hatched by the american special service, the infamous "central intelligence agency", against the policy of neutrality and the national regime of cambodia, and against its esteemed leader samdech norodom sihanouk, were frustrated one after another. this was followed by the armed aggressions against the civilians and the national frontier defence forces. between may and june 1964, cambodia which always respected the principles of the u.n. charter brought an action to the security council against the government of the united states and the "government" of saigon for aggression.

the security council admitted and "deplored" the crimes committed by the u.s.a. and the saigon regime against the cambodian border population and demanded that the government of washington and the "government" of saigon put an end to the armed and bloody violations of the cambodian border and respect the sovereignty, independence and territorial integrity of cambodia.

meanwhile, the international control commission, an organization formed according to the geneva agreements, in a report addressed in june 1964 to the co-chairmen of the geneva conference, also confirmed that all the armed violations of the cambodian border were committed without any provocation from cambodia.

---

the aggressions committed by the u.s.-saigon armed forces against cambodia, which took place almost everyday and became more and more violent and murderous, led to the breaking of diplomatic relations between cambodia and the united states in may 1965.

the white paper distributed towards the end of 1969 by the royal government of that time gave "the total losses and damage caused by the u.s.-saigon aggressions from 1961 till may 1969" which amount to:

1,864 violations of the territory,

165 violations of the territorial waters,

5,149 violations of the air space,

causing 293 killed and 690 wounded, not including the very heavy material damage and losses of lifestock.

these figures do not include the losses and damage suffered by cambodia from may 1969 till march 1970. among them, it should be pointed out that the aggression of november 1969 by the u.s. armed forces against the centre and the post of dak dam in monculkiri province caused some 30 killed and 10 wounded among the cambodian national defence forces.

by violating the provisions of the u.n. charter and international law, the u.s.a., founding member of the united nations organization and permanent member of the security council, which assumes the right of playing the role of "international gendarme", continues to encroach upon the territorial integrity and political independence of cambodia of samdech norodom sihanouk whose sole crime is to refuse domination by u.s. imperialism, refuse to abandon the policy of national independence, peace and anti-imperialist neutrality, and to remain loyal to the ideals of freedom and justice.

the french paper "le monde" on june 4, 1970, published a u.p.i. dispatch from new york under the title of "the c.i.a. and the deposition of prince sihanouk", according to which robert marasco, a former captain of the u.s. "special forces", after enumerating the "missions" against cambodia, said that "the action of espionage ... sometimes reached as far as phnom penh" and that "20 cambodian and vietnamese agents were also assigned to keep prince sihanouk under watch ..." the dispatch continued: "speaking of the deposition of prince sihanouk by general lon nol, marasco noted: 'i have no doubt that other persons have acted. i am certain that the c.i.a. and the south vietnamese intelligence service had agents in cambodia'".

this irrefutable confirmation of the activities carried out by the u.s. imperialists with a view to changing the policy and the national regime of cambodia was not the only one. the american press itself has also regularly referred to this for some years.

taking advantage of the temporary absence from the country -- for health reason -- of samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state, the u.s. imperialists put into action their criminal plan by ordering their local agents headed by lon nol-sirik matak-sim var-son ngoc thanh to stage the coup d'etat against samdech norodom sihanouk, thus putting an end to the khmer policy of national independence, peace and neutrality.

in order to guard against all eventualities, u.s. imperialism, the instigator of the coup d'etat of march 18, 1970, had sent beforehand the ship "columbia eagle" loaded with arms and munitions to the aid of their hirelings and traitors to the motherland. these american arms unloaded at the port of ream two days before the coup d'etat were immediately used to equip the mercenary troops of the usurpers of constitutional power.

the collusion of u.s. imperialism with the phnom penh traitors became even more conspicuous when the very day following the coup d'etat, president nixon hurriedly recognized the anti-popular and anti-national fascist regime of lon nol-sirik matak.

in his "letter to their majesties and their excellencies heads of state and heads of government of non-aligned countries" written in august 1970, samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia, has clearly explained the illegal and anti-constitutional nature of his so-called "deposition" by the cambodian parliament.

the royal government of national union wishes to reaffirm that there is no provision whatsoever in the constitution of kingdom of cambodia which permits parliament to depose the head of state who is considered as a sacred and inviolable person.

in view of the violation of their constitutional oath, the head of state of cambodia on march 23, 1970, declared the dissolution of parliament and the lon nol-sirik matak government for the crime of high treason.

this decision of the head of state was notified to the secretary-general of the united nations both by the head of state himself and the cambodian permanent representative to the united nations.

the day following their coup d'etat, the usurpers of constitutional power used brute and armed force to massacre defenceless citizens including women, children and old persons who were holding peaceful demonstrations in many provinces of the kingdom, phnom penh, kompong cham, takeo, prey-veng, kompong thom, etc... to express their disapproval of the coup d'etat against their esteemed leader samdech norodom sihanouk and to demand his return to lead the nation.

according to the testimony of western journalists, including americans, hundreds of innocent people were massacred by the mercenary soldiers and armoured cars of the traitors lon nol-sirik matak, while the aims and principles of the u.n. charter are "to develop and encourage the respect for human rights and fundamental liberties..."

hundreds of victims arrested the day after the mass demonstrations were murdered without any form of trial and their bodies were found floating in the mekong river.

this barbarous and unprecedented crime in the 2000-year history of the kingdom of cambodia was brought to the knowledge of the u.n. secretary-general by head of state samdech norodom sihanouk. nevertheless, no reaction whatsoever on the part of the international organization was shown to this flagrant violation of the principles of the charter and human rights committed by the anti-popular fascist regime of lon nol-sirik matak-cheng heng.

while the cambodian people who remained loyal to head of state samdech norodom sihanouk were being suppressed, the defenceless vietnamese and chinese civilians including women, babies, children and old people were in their turn subjected to an extermination without precedent since the end of world war two.

corresponcents of the western and american press noted that thousands of vietnamese and chinese residents were rounded up in concentration camps, exposed to the sun and hunger, then murdered savagely by the mercenary soldiers of the lon nol-sirik matak fascist regime. several thousand more victims of this fascist regime were then massacred and their bodies, with their hands bound behind their back, were thrown into the mekong.

these most barbarous crimes of the lon nol-sirik matak "government" deserve the name of genocide (underlined). these crimes have an equivalent only in those of hitler's, but the crimes committed by the hitlerite fascist regime were severely sanctioned by the nuremberg military tribunal. the authors of these crimes and their accomplices were all condemned to capital punishment and hanged. after that,

the governments of the member states of the united nations pledged to "protect" mankind from such crimes and such sufferings.

samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia, pointed out to the u.n. secretary-general the monstrous crimes unworthy of civilized humanity committed by the lon nol-sirik matak fascist regime, crimes which constitute a flagrant violation of the principles of the charter and international law. these are crimes against humanity and their author or authors, if they are members of the united nations, should be automatically excluded from the international organization.

when the khmer people and international opinion were waiting for some reaction from the u.n. general secretariat, a criminal silence continued to reign over the glass palace of manhattan.

in face of such a dishonourable position of the u.n. secretariat, how could we, people who love peace, justice and freedom and who respect the principles of the charter, continue to maintain our confidence in this international organization which, piling error upon error, has failed in its noble mission?

it has now been proved that in order to defend their legitimate aspirations and their right to live, the khmer people must dare to brave all sorts of difficulties, to take up arms to fight against the anti-popular fascist regime, instrument of the u.s. imperialist aggressors and neo-colonizers of cambodia.

it was thus in response to the solemn and historical appeal made on march 23, 1970, by head of state samdech norodom sihanouk that the khmer people after their peaceful demonstrations rose in large numbers to struggle against the regime of lon nol-sirik matak-cheng heng, usurpers of constitutional power.

whole battalions of loyal soldiers of the royal khmer armed forces, with their officers, arms and munitions, have joined the people to fight against the illegal regime and imposter at the pay of the u.s. imperialists and to restore peace, national independence, freedom and neutrality of the country.

having no popular foundation whatsoever, the fascist and anti-national regime of lon nol-sirik matak-cheng heng which sustained defeats successively in the various fronts of combat was on the point of collapse when president nixon decided to send troops to cambodia to save the fascist and reactionary regime of phnom penh and to repress the resistance of the cambodian people.

thus, supported by a strong air force, an army of more than 100,000 men including u.s. and saigon troops committed aggression against and occupied cambodia on the order of president nixon, violating the principles of the u.n. charter and international law.

the government of the united states, founding member and permanent member of the security council, has thus launched a new war of aggression against another member country of the united nations and committed another crime against peace.

the royal government of national union takes this occasion to express once again its profound gratitude to all the governments and people who cherish peace and justice and who have condemned the u.s. criminal act of aggression, and to bow respectfully in memory of the men and women students of the u.s. kent

university and of those who gave their lives in protest against the crime of the nixon administration.

in spite of president nixon's deceitful talks about peace aimed at appeasing the anger of the american people, the u.s. aggression against the cambodian people continues and has even been intensified as a result of the savage bombing by its tactical and strategic aircraft on the one hand, and of the massive "economic" and military aid given to the fascist regime of lon nol-sirik matak-cheng heng-son ngoc thanh, usurpers of constitutional power, on the other.

united as one under the banner of the national united front of kampuchea headed by head of state samdech norodom sihanouk, the cambodian people are fighting indomitably and uncompromisingly against the u.s. imperialists, their saigon and bangkok puppets and their lackeys of lackeys lon nol-sirik matak.

within five months, the cambodian people's forces of the national liberation army have completely liberated more than two thirds of the national territory.

today, our provinces of stung treng, rattanakiri, mondulkiri, kratie and preah vihear (except the preah vihear temple which the fascist and traitorous regime of phnom penh has permitted thailand to occupy militarily) have been completely liberated.

with the exception of their capitals and some important villages, our provinces of kompong thom, siemreap and oddar meanchey have also been liberated.

two thirds of the territory of our provinces of kompong cham, prey veng and kompong speu has been liberated.

50 per cent of the territory of our provinces of svay rieng, kandal, kampot and takeo, although "occupied by force" by the saigon army of thieu-ky-khiem, has been liberated.

50 per cent of our provinces of battambang, pursat and koh kong has also been liberated.

phnom penh, defended by the puppet troops of saigon, is completely isolated from the rest of the country. our people's forces of the national liberation army, have already arrived in the vicinity of the capital.

three of the principal members of the royal government of national union (who will soon be followed by other ministers) and seven vice-ministers as well as the civil administration have already been in liberated cambodia. the "voice of the national union front of kampuchea" is regularly broadcasting its programmes every day from the territory of our country.

all the aid given by the nixon administration and other governments allied with the u.s. imperialists to the fascist regime of lon nol-sirik matak-cheng heng-son ngoc thanh, usurpers of constitutional power, cannot and can never prevent this fascist and anti-popular regime from collapsing. on the contrary, such aid can only prolong the suffering of the innocent people and deepen the cambodian people's hatred for the u.s. imperialists and their accomplices.

the royal government of national union hereby energetically condemns before world opinion the crimes committed by the u.s. imperialists who, helpless before their repeated defeats in all battle fronts, have used and continue to use against the cambodian people napalm bombs, phosphorous bombs and toxic chemicals, all prohibited by international conventions.

the royal government of national union energetically denounces the crime committed by the u.s. imperialists and their saigon, bangkok and phnom penh lackeys who sent their aircraft to bomb and strafe the historical temples of angkor [illegible], thus inflicting heavy damage on this national and world heritage.

x x x

this year, the united nations celebrates the 25th anniversary of its founding.

on this occasion, the royal government of national union makes a solemn appeal to all the governments of the member states which love peace, justice and freedom and which respect the provisions of the u.n. charter and international [illegible] to take effective action in defence of these provisions.

in this regard, the royal government of national union reiterates its full support to the struggle of the people of the world for peace, independence, democracy and social progress and against the warlike u.s. imperialist aggressors, and colonialism and neo-colonialism of all forms; to the struggle of the people of asia, africa and latin america for independence and freedom; to the struggle of the chinese people to recover taiwan, an inalienable, integral part of the people's republic of china; to the struggle of the korean people against the u.s. imperialist aggressors and for the liberation of the southern part of the country and the reunification of korea; to the struggle of the arab people, the palestinian people in particular, for their fundamental national rights and against the israeli aggressors, agents of u.s. imperialism; to the struggle of the african people against the policy of apartheid and racial discrimination; and to the struggle of the american people against their government's war of aggression in indo-china, against racial discrimination and for peace and the veritable interests of the people of the united states.

the royal government of national union solemnly reaffirms the position of the cambodian people expressed in the united nations many times, that is, in the interest of the united nations itself, this international organization should restore without delay to the people's republic of china her legitimate rights in the united nations and in all the establishments attached to it, driving out first of all the representatives of the chiang kai-shek clique.

the royal government of national union reaffirms that it is the only legal and legitimate government of the cambodian people.

it enjoys the support of all the anti-imperialist governments and people who love justice, peace and freedom.

the conference of ministers of foreign affairs of non-aligned countries held in lusaka on september 7 decided by 21 against 7 votes with 12 abstentions to ascribe the seat of cambodia to the royal government of national union.

the royal government of national union takes this opportunity to express once again its profound gratitude to all the governments of friendly non-aligned countries for their firm and noble support, which constitutes a precious encouragement to the cambodian people in their just and legitimate struggle for national salvation and the liberation of the motherland.

the massive vote in favour of the royal government of national union shows unequivocally that the overwhelming majority of non-aligned countries recognize the royal government

of national union as the only legal and legitimate government of non-aligned, independent and peaceful cambodia. it is also a condemnation of the coup d'etat of march 18, 1970, perpetrated by the u.s. imperialist agents, lon nol-sirik matak-cheng heng. at the same time, this great majority of non-aligned countries solemnly reaffirm to international opinion their solidarity with the cambodian people struggling against the u.s. imperialist aggressors and their lackeys.

the royal government of national union denounces the procedure followed by the u.n. secretary-general, whose role is clearly defined in the charter, who, without consulting the governments of the member states beforehand, decided by himself to regard the so-called government of the fascist and anti-popular regime of the usurpers of constitutional power, lon nol-sirik matak-cheng heng, as the government of the state of cambodia.

as mentioned above, in addition to its illegal and anti-constitutional character, its flagrant violations of human rights and the principles of the u.n. charter, and its crimes against humanity, the lon nol-sirik matak "government" does not have any popular foundation and represents only itself. moreover, the lon nol-sirik matak "government", completely isolated internationally, does not have any right to occupy the seat of the state of cambodia.

can the lon nol-sirik matak "government" be regarded as a government representing a member state, a government whose collapse was prevented in extremis and temporarily by the american invasion (ordered on april 30, 1970, by president nixon) and whose "authority" extends only to the city of phnom penh defended by the u.s. imperialist mercenaries to such a point that the american reporter don shennon reported that the diplomatic corps has called "premier lon nol mayor of phnom penh" as early as may, 1970? is such a government which has control only of the capital, phnom penh, capable of assuming the responsibilities and fulfilling the obligations stipulated by the charter?

the united nations will bring dishonour to itself in dealing with "this government".

as to the cambodian people who are firmly united under the banner of the n.u.f.k. headed by head of state samdech norodom sihanouk and loyal to the commitments made at the summit conference of the indo-chinese peoples, they are determined to fight side by side with the valiant fraternal vietnamese and laotian people against the u.s. imperialist aggressors and their lackeys till final victory.

september 15, 1970

Communique of Private Secretariat of Head of State of Cambodia

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 24, 1970)

the private secretariat of the head of state of cambodia in a communique issued on september 15, sternly denounced the reactionary lon nol-sirik matak clique for its shameful lies about the so-called "rallying of seven million khmers" and for branding members of the cambodian national liberation army as "viet cong". the communique reads in full as follows:

the lon nol-sirik matak regime which usurped constitutional power in phnom penh, has never ceased yelling to the world that there are no khmer citizens in cambodia fighting against it and its master u.s. imperialism and against the expeditionary forces of the saigon generals, thieu and ky.

this traitorous regime shamelessly brands the resisting khmers, members of the n.u.f.k. and its people's national liberation army, as "viet cong and north vietnamese invaders" and even as "pathet lao" (sic).

but, "western" reporters, americans and frenchmen, who are not suspected as "pro-communists" and have recently been in the liberated zones (under the n.u.f.k.) provide the whole world with objective and very honest reports. according to these reports, the khmer people's resistance to the lon nol regime and u.s. imperialism actually exists in cambodia and the n.u.f.k. actually has a people's national liberation army and a people's administration in cambodia, and samdech norodom sihanouk still enjoys active support even in the interior of cambodia from numerous supporters who have gone so far as to take up arms to defend the honour of "their prince" flouted by the phnom penh traitors.

in this aspect, the reports written by the american richard dudman (of saint-louis post dispatch) and the frenchman xavier baron (of afp) are most eloquent and edifying.

we have already reprinted these reports in previous communiques.

today we have the honour of citing other reports which are no less important and which unmask indirectly and forcefully (underline begins) the shameful lies of lon nol, cheng heng and their like (underline ends) about the so-called "rallying of seven million khmers" round their anti-national, detestable and unjustifiable cause.

the new reports in question are provided by a frenchman mr. alain clement of the o.r.t.f. and by a french young lady miss lydie micaise of "france-soir". here they are.

alain clement (in his statement published in the french press on august 24, 1970) said: "we were indeed prisoners (underline begins) of the cambodian guerillas of prince sihanouk and not of the north vietnamese or the south vietnamese (underline ends). they have treated us very well from beginning to end. their attitude has been very friendly...

"... although he (xavier baron) suffers from a heart disease, his health remains good, because (underline begins) the cambodian guerillas (underline ends) provided him with the medicines he needed.

"... they treated me like a brother... i did not have the impression of being a prisoner at all, but rather that of being an international journalist carrying on his work...

"my guards have always been friendly to me. i didn't talk much with them, because (underline begins) they only spoke cambodian (underline ends)."

x x x

Lydie Nicaise (in France-Soir issued at the end of August and the beginning of September 1970) wrote:

"... their looks leave me no doubt whatsoever. the badges (underline begins) of the guerillas of sihanouk (underline ends) ...

"... the cycle driver speaks (underline begins) in cambodia (underline ends). he asks them to let us pass...

"... a very young woman serves us a plate of rice with some vegetables. i learned later that (underline begins) she is a cambodian (underline ends) and that her husband was killed, three weeks ago, in the same bombing which has injured the dutch student johanes duynisveld in the thigh. (underline begins) she then joined the liberation forces and lives the life of a soldier (underline ends)...

"... a little later, a (underline begins) khmer krom (underline ends) (from south cambodia) arrived. he was formerly a soldier in the french army and speaks french and vietnamese very well. ...he lets us know that we might be released soon...

"... these youngsters, most of whom are between 20 and 26 years old, (underline begins) are mostly cambodians (underline ends); some of them are vietnamese...

"in order to understand better the presence of vietnamese in (underline begins) the cambodian liberation forces, (the n.u.f.k. of sihanouk) (underline ends), it is sufficient to know that 600,000 vietnamese have taken refuge in cambodia (underline begins) for several generations. some of them have never been in viet nam (underline ends). besides, (underline begins) the massacres unleashed in may against the vietnamese population made them join in the sihanouk camp (underline ends)...

"... among the guerillas who never quitted us, there is the "pedalo", 26 years old, former cycle driver... then comes the "pedagogue", we called him so because of his constant desire to (underline begins) teach us the cambodian language (underline ends), a former peasant, 20 years old. the "mecano", as his name indicates, was a mechanic before the war. (underline begins) he is a typical khmer, a living image of the frescos of angkor (underline ends). he is 20 years old...

"... in the afternoon, (underline begins) some thai and american planes (underline ends) flew over the house for a long time, and machine-gunned the neighbourhood...

"... i just received information which proves that (underline begins) american and south vietnamese planes have machine-gunned the angkor park (underline ends).

"(underline begins) the temples are not menaced by the guerillas of sihanouk as it is claimed in phnom penh, but by the opposite forces (underline ends)...

"... a representative of the n.u.f.k. (the pro-sihanouk cambodian liberation front) came to see alain clement...

"... a new fighter arrived. he is a (underline begins) cambodian high school student of 16 years old (underline ends), studying in the high school of siemreap. it is (underline begins) his parents who advised him to join the guerillas (underline ends).

"... in the evening, the peasants and soldiers again gathered round the transistor to listen to radio peking. during three quarters of an hour, sihanouk called on them to wage struggle. (underline begins) all listened piously to their leader (underline ends) and the women had to stop thrashing the rice in order not to make any noise.

"... that night a peasant woman brought them a big basin of rice cake made with palm sugar...

"... four deserters came from siemreap. they were questioned for a long time.

--- why have you left the army of lon nol? we asked them.

--- because he will lose the war."

"... the n.u.f.k. representative who came to see alain several days ago passed through here. his attitude to us is very friendly.

"... (underline begins) the ranks of guerillas grow (underline ends). three new fighters arrived yesterday and half a score came today.

"... they have taken the stand more for reasons of affection than of ideology. (underline begins) the majority fight for sihanouk (underline ends).

"... in front of us are four men. they are the representatives of the national united front of kampuchea, (underline begins) the pro-sihanouk n.u.f.k., for the province of siemreap (underline ends).

"... the guerrillas organize themselves gradually... (underline begins) it is an army of the people (underline ends). i have never seen an officer wearing an insignia of the lowest rank. the relations between soldiers and officers are based on the principle of equality.

"... they told us of (underline begins) their will to fight to the end (underline ends). after having secured most of the countryside, they will take the urban centres and create political instability in phnom penh. (underline begins) the people offer them help (underline ends).

"--- it is the people who feed us, protect us, and shield us when we move from one place to another. (underline begins) the peasants safeguard the security of the region. they come very quickly to inform us about the enemy positions (underline ends).

"... there is a constant desire to integrate the military men with the people. the essential principle is to make the soldier live like the poor peasant. i often notice this. in addition to fighting, the soldiers help the people to transplant rice or do other work. the family idea is prevailing everywhere. the respect for the old is as sacred as (underline begins) the respect for the monks (underline ends). to win their favour

is (underline begins) a constant concern of the sihanoukites (underline ends). one should say that the influence of the buddhist monks among the people remains to be considerable."

"... we have further discussion with our hosts who explained to us this time how (underline begins) in the four provinces entirely controlled by their troops, a complete administrative system (underline ends) was established.

"--- no matter it is a province, a district, a village or a hamlet, an administrative committee has been elected everywhere. (underline begins) the candidates are chosen and nominated by the population (underline ends). the vote is held in public, through the show of hand and decided by an absolute majority.

"of course, we talk about the fighting, notably (underline begins) the american and south vietnamese bombardment (underline ends) of french rubber plantations.

"--- they said: the front advocates cooperation with foreign friends. we wish that the french would come back to the plantations. we are ready to ensure their security."

"we leave tomorrow... all our belongings are officially returned to us before the camera of (underline begins) our colleagues of the n.u.f.k. (underline ends)...

"... sitting on the luggage-rack of a bicycle of a guerilla fighter, we advance in the direction of angkor-vat.

"... 2,000 peasants, taking refuge from nearby villages, make the temple come to life again more than 800 years after its construction by suryavarman ii. (underline begins) as to military occupation, there is no such thing (underline ends)."

in view of these reports, any commentary would be unnecessary.

please allow us to say only one thing that it is futile for lon nol, sirik matak and their like to regard their desire as realities.

their desire is to have the khmer people support them and help them keep cambodia under the yoke of their rotten dictatorial regime and of neo-colonialism of their master, the americans. their other desire is to dispose our youth at their will to serve as "cannon-fodder" for u.s. imperialism without whom they have nothing.

but neither the people nor the patriotic khmer youth will fall into their arch-criminal trap.

the reality is that the people and the patriotic khmer youth have already taken in their own hands the destiny of the nation and the country, two thirds of which are already liberated.

the huge military, financial, material and economic aid from nixon to the lon nol regime can perhaps prolong the war in cambodia, but cannot in the long run prevent the n.u.f.k. and its people's army from completely liberating the motherland and ridding the national soil forever of the american imperialists and their vile phnom penh, saigon and bangkok lackeys.

JORDANIAN CRISIS

Jen-min Jih-pao Commentator: Palestinian, Arab Peoples Are Not To Be Intimidated

(NCNA-English · Peking, Sept. 24, 1970)

the "people's daily" carries a commentator's article today entitled "the palestinian and other arab peoples are not to be intimidated". the article reads:

. after its setbacks in instigating the reactionary military government in jordan to launch frenzied attacks on the palestinian guerrillas, u.s. imperialism is stepping up its military deployment in preparation for an armed intervention so as to directly suppress the palestinian revolutionary armed forces. this cannot but arouse the serious attention of the arab people and the people the world over.

,while making its troop deployment, the nixon administration is taking pains to fabricate pretexts for an armed intervention. u.s. secretary of state william rogers made a statement on september 20, alleging that forces "have invaded jordan from syria", and clamouring that there is "the danger of a broadened conflict" in jordan. associated press conceded that rogers' statement "did appaar to be a step in diplomatic preparation for a later american intervention." it is a shameless act of intimidation on the part of u.s. imperialism against the palestinian people, the syrian people and people of other arab countries, which completely unmasks its ferocious features as a gangster.

the counter-attack made by the palestinian guerrillas in self-defence against the rabid attacks of the reactionary jordanian military government is an entirely just action. the palestinian revolutionary armed forces stationed in syria and other arab countries are fully entitled to join in the battle to defend the palestinian revolutionary cause. the palestinian liberation army, which is an armed force of the palestinian people themselves, naturally cannot bring themselves to stand by with folded arms and see their own brothers being massacred at will by the reactionary jordanian military government under the instigation of u.s. imperialism. it is indeed the height of arrogance that u.s. imperialism should now go so far as to make threats against syria on the pretext that the syria-based palestinian liberation army is conducting operations jointly with the palestinian guerrillas.

the palestinian people's struggle in valiant resistance to the armed repression by the reactionary jordanian military government is in essence a struggle against u.s. imperialism and israeli zionism. they are defending not only their own right to existence but also the common interests of the arab nation's cause of liberation. the powerful suppogt given to the palestinian guerrillas by the syrian government and people and by other arab countries and peoples embodies the fraternal unity between the syrian people, the people of other arab countries and the palestinian people; it embodies the common will of the arab people to get united and resolutely oppose the u.s.-israeli aggressors. therefore it has won praises from the people in the world. is it conceivable that u.s. imperialism is allowed to support the israeli aggressors and the reactionary jordanian forces in their onslaught on the palestinian people while syria and other arab countries are forbidden to support the palestinian people in their counter-attack in self-defence?

the great leader chairman mao has pointed out, "u.s. imperialism, which looks like a huge monster, is in essence a paper tiger, now in the throes of its death-bed struggle."

on september 20, syrian head of state nureddin atassi solemnly refuted the allegation of u.s. imperialism that syrian forces had entered jordan, and he pointed out that u.s. imperialism and its lackeys "will never succeed in hiding their crimes by lavishing accusations on syria." on september 22, a spokesman of the syrian ministry of foreign affairs pointed out that "the american intervention shall be met with the stubborn resistance of our people." the heroic palestinian people are not to be intimidated; nor are the syrian and other arab peoples who have a glorious tradition of struggle. the u.s. imperialists' threats of war and armed intervention will never be able to put out the flames of the palestinian people's revolutionary struggle; nor will they be able to prevent the syrian people and other arab peoples from giving militant support to the palestinian people. a new revolutionary storm against u.s. imperialism is now rising in the middle east. if u.s. imperialism dares to risk a new military adventure against the arab countries and peoples, it will meet with the same staggering blows and disastrous defeat as it did in indo-china.

the chinese government and people resolutely support the palestinian people in their valiant struggle of self-defence, resolutely support the solemn stand of the syrian government and people in assisting the palestinian people, and resolutely support the people of all arab countries in their just struggle against the u.s.-israeli aggressors. u.s. imperialism and its collaborator and running dogs will be defeated exclamation the palestinian and other arab peoples will win exclamation

CHINA AND MALI

Transmitting Station Inaugurated in Mali

(NCNA-English Bamako, Sept. 21, 1970)

an inaugural ceremony for the newly-built transmitting station was held here this afternoon. youssouf traore, member of the malian national liberation military committee and minister of information, presided at the ceremony and cut the ribbon on behalf of moussa traore, head of state of mali.

among over 400 people present at the ceremony were kissima doukara and malick diallo, members of the national liberation military committee; sory coulibaly, minister of labour; robert ndaw, minister of industrial development and public works; and other government officials.

also present were hsieh hsin-ho, head of the chinese government delegation to attend the national day celebrations of the republic of mali; ho kung-kai, member of the delegation; meng yueh, chinese ambassador to mali; and chinese technical and engineering personnel who took part in building the transmitting station.

also present were government delegations from algeria and mauritania to attend the malian national day celebrations and diplomats of various countries in mali.

speaking at the ceremony, youssouf traore said that this ceremony is of great importance as the broadcasting station is a symbol of the friendship and fruitful cooperation between the peoples of mali and china. he added, "the projects completed by the malian people with the assistance of the great chinese people have strengthened the means to wage a common struggle for a better future on the basis of national independence and state sovereignty."

the peoples of china and mali, he said, will as in the past strengthen in common effort their struggle against colonialism, neo-colonialism and imperialism. he reaffirmed the malian government's consistent stand on restoring to the people's republic of china its legitimate rights in the united nations.

the minister said at the end: "on behalf of the malian people, the national liberation military committee and the government, i ask you, members of the chinese government delegation, to convey our heart-felt thanks and sincere feeling of unity, friendship and cooperation to the heroic chinese people and the great chairman mao." he wished "the great chairman mao tsetung a long, long life".

in his speech, hsien hsin-ho heartily congratulated mali on the establishment of the transmitting station. he expressed the deep conviction that so long as the chinese and malian peoples continue to advance on the road of independence and self-determination, rely on their efforts and assist and help each other, they will inevitably achieve brilliant successes in the field of culture, science and technology. the friendly cooperations between the chinese and malian peoples are bound to develop further daily.

this transmitting station built with chinese assistance was handed over to the malian government officially on august 15.

Malian Head of State Receive Chinese Government Delegation

(NCNA-English Bamako, Sept. 23, 1970)

moussa traore, malian head of state and premier, received here this morning hsieh hsin-ho, head of the chinese government delegation coming to attend the celebrations of the 10th anniversary of the founding of the republic of mali and vice-minister of light industry, and ho kung-kai, member of the delegation and deputy director of the west asian and african affairs department of the ministry of foreign affairs, and had a cordial and friendly talk with them.

present on the occasion was charles samba sissoko, member of the malian national liberation military committee and minister of foreign affairs.

meng yueh, chinese ambassador to mali, was also present.

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Korean Government Economic Delegation Visits Peking Experimental Chemical Works

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 24, 1970)

the government economic delegation of the democratic people's republic of korea led by kim gyong ryon, chairman of the committee for foreign economic affairs, this afternoon visited the peking experimental chemical works. the delegation was accompanied by fang yi, minister of the chinese commission for economic relations with foreign countries.

an atmosphere of revolutionary friendship between the people of china and korea prevailed today at the works. when the korean comrades-in-arms arrived, the workers, waiting at the gate of the works, waved the national flags of China and korea and bouquets and repeatedly shouted "long live chairman mao exclamation" "long live premier kim il sung exclamation" and other slogans.

wang fu-liang, vice-chairman of the works revolutionary committee, told the korean comrades-in-arms how the revolutionary workers of the works closely followed the great leader chairman mao and his proletarian revolutionary line, roundly criticized the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line in running enterprises and scored new victories in both revolution and production.

the delegation made a round of the workshops. kim gyong ryon and other korean comrades showed keen interest when visiting the methyl alcohol workshop built by the workers themselves by using waste and discarded materials. the korean comrades-in-arms also visited the kindergarten and the canteen of the works. children there sang revolutionary songs and performed revolutionary dances for the distinguished korean guests.

in the evening, the delegation, accompanied by tu hsing-yuan, vice-minister of water conservancy and power, saw the modern revolutionary peking opera "taking tiger mountain by strategy" presented by the peking opera troupe of peking.

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Vice Admiral Muzaffar Hasan of Pakistan Returns to Peking After Visiting Shanghai

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 24, 1970)

vice-admiral muzaffar hasan, commander-in-chief of the pakistan navy, and six other pakistan guests returned here by special plane today after concluding their visit to shanghai. they were accompanied by chou jen-chieh, leading member of the navy of the chinese people's liberation army.

m.a. jafri, minister, and colonel iftikhar ahmed khan, military and naval attache, of the pakistan embassy in peking, who accompanied vice-admiral muzaffar hasan on his visit to shanghai, also returned here by the same plane.

during their stay in shanghai, the pakistan guests visited the east china sea fleet. the commanders and fighters, beating drums and gongs and waving their red-covered "quotations from chairman mao tsetung", lined in formation, warmly welcoming vice-admiral muzaffar hasan and other pakistan guests.

the pakistan guests also visited the shanghai industrial exhibition and a factory, saw a militia exercise and the revolutionary dance drama on contemporary theme "the red detachment of women". they were given a warm welcome everywhere they went. chou chun-lin, leading member of the shanghai garrison of the chinese people's liberation army, gave a banquet in honour of the pakistan guests.

vice-admiral muzaffar hasan, commander-in-chief of the pakistan navy, and his party arrived in shanghai from changsha by special plane on the evening of september 21. upon their arrival and departure, the pakistan guests were given a warm welcome and send-off at the airport by chou chun-lin, leading member of the p.l.a. shanghai garrison; liu hao-tien, leading member of the east china sea fleet; and leading members of the p.l.a. units stationed in shanghai and the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee including liu wen-hsueh, kao chih-jung, chang ching-piao, tu piao, chen shih-fa and hsueh an-hsiang.

CHINA AND PALESTINE

Palestinians Hail Chinese Government Statement of September 21

(NCNA-English Cairo, Sept. 22, 1970)

palestinian friends in cairo today warmly praised the statement issued by the government of the people's republic of china on september 21 as a tremendous support to the palestinian guerrillas and people in their just struggle against u.s. imperialism and its collaborator and lackeys. they said that the palestinian people fear no threat and refuse to be deceived, and that they are determined to smash all imperialist military attacks and political schemes and continue their armed struggle till liberation of whole palestine.

a responsible member of the office here of the palestine national liberation movement (al fateh) told hsinhua: the statement of the chinese government gives us a powerful support in our struggle against u.s. imperialism and its lackeys. the great chinese people are our most reliable friends.

he said: "the recent bloody suppression of the palestinian guerrillas by the reactionary jordanian military authorities was wholly engineered and premeditated by u.s. imperialism and its chieftain nixon in person. u.s. imperialism and its lackeys have tried in vain to liquidate the palestinian guerrillas so as to pave the way for the so-called peaceful solution to the middle east question. but their criminal scheme will never succeed. the palestinian armed forces with rifles in hands are sure to smash thoroughly all schemes of u.s. imperialism, its collaborator and lackeys. the palestinian people will never lay down their arms. they will fight on till victory."

exposing u.s. imperialist threat of military intervention, he said: "the palestinian people can be neither threatened

by military intervention, nor deceived by so-called peaceful solution. we say to u.s. imperialism: welcome, another vietnamese battlefield is awaiting you."

a palestinian friend said to hsinhua repeatedly after reading the full text of the statement: it is a powerful statement, really support and tremendous encouragement to our guerrillas and people exclamation

he said: "we are determined to persevere in armed struggle. the armed struggle is the only way for us to liberate our homeland. with powerful support of great china and the chinese people we are sure to achieve final victory."

a fateh member said that at a time when the heroic palestinian guerrillas and people are fighting against the bloody suppression by u.s. imperialism and its lackeys, the solemn statement of the chinese government is a great support and encouragement to our fighting people. he said: the bloody massacre by the enemy cannot frighten our guerrillas; instead it will enhance their determination to fight even more bravely against u.s. imperialism and its lackeys. victory is ours.

a palestinian student told hsinhua that the chinese government and people give us constant support in our armed struggle against u.s. imperialism and israeli zionism. we palestinian people are resolved to persist in unity and persevere in armed struggle. we fear no threat and refuse to be deceived. we are sure to win victory. we are sure to crush all schemes of u.s. imperialism and its collaborator and lackeys to liquidate the palestinian revolution.

US

Chinese PLA Men Condemn Violent Repression of Afro-American Struggle by US Reactionaries

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 24, 1970)

the "people's daily" today carries an article under the title "u.s. reactionaries cannot smother american people's revolution" written by tu ming-pin and cheng shi-shan of a certain unit of the chinese people's liberation army. the article reads:

of late, the u.s. reactionaries have redoubled their efforts to plot new massacres of the afro-american people. the nixon government has formed a so-called "survey committee" to collect informations of the afro-american struggle against violent repression and to work out new plans for suppressing the black people. there is a big increase both in the funds and the staff of the u.s. department of justice for the purpose of suppressing them. meanwhile, the reactionary u.s. authorities are strenuously creating counter-revolutionary public opinion in a vain attempt to conceal the crimes of the reactionary troops and police in murdering afro-americans in cold blood and to suppress the afro-american violent struggle against repression on a broader scale.

however, lies can in no way cover up facts. it is known to all that the u.s. history of the past 100 years and more is a history of crimes committed by the u.s. big slave-

owners and big capitalists in cruelly exploiting, enslaving and persecuting the afro-americans and other american people. all the reactionary authorities in the u.s. history have enforced a barbarous rule over the afro-americans. since he came into office, nixon has increasingly intensified his bloody fascist suppression of the afro-american struggle. hundreds of innocent black people have been killed in cold blood. on september 15, the reactionary u.s. authorities called out large numbers of police to ruthlessly attack a headquarters of the black panther party, killing or wounding several afro-americans, thus incurring a new towering crime against the american people. but the nixon administration tried to describe its reactionary police as "victims". this is really despicable to the extreme exclamation

wherever there is oppression, there is resistance. wherever there is massacre, there is struggle against it. since the reactionary u.s. authorities have carried out massacres, how can they expect the revolutionary black people not to rise in resistance? the afro-americans have no alternative but to take up arms to resist the reactionaries' suppression. no matter how the reactionary authorities call black white and reverse right and wrong, and no matter how they intensify their frenzied suppression of the revolutionary struggle of the afro-americans, the flames of the american people's revolution are sure to rage higher and higher. just when the reactionary u.s. authorities attacked the black panther party headquarters on septemoer 15, the valiant american black brothers indomitably replied: "you can kill a revolutionary, but you can't kill the revolution exclamation" these mighty words fully demonstrate the heroic spirit of the afro-americans.

the great leader chairman mao teaches: "the afro-americans will be victorious in their just struggle. the evil system of colonialism and imperialism arose and throve with the enslavement of negroes and the trade in negroes, and it will surely come to its end with the complete emancipation of the black people." this brilliant thesis and great prediction will surely be borne out by the steadily mounting afro-american struggle and revolutionary mass movement of the american people.

Afro-American Struggles against Violent Repression Break Out in Three US Cities

(NCNA-English Peking, Sept. 23, 1970)

afro-americans in washington, easton and thibodaux have launched heroic struggles against fascist persecution and suppression by the reactionary authorities, according to reports reaching here.

on the evening of september 21, when the reactionary authorities in washington sent police to conduct an unjustifiable search of the afro-american quarter in the north-western part of the city, the afro-american masses who were already at the end of their forbearance fought in self-defence, hitting the police furiously with stones and bottles. defying the tear-gas attack by the reactionary police and fearing no suppression and arrests, they persevered in their struggle till the morning of september 22.

afro-americans in thibodaux, louisiana, persisted in their struggle against violent repression for three days beginning september 19. on that morning, the local reactionary authorities

arbitrarily arrest some afro-americans. this outrage immediately touched off the wrath latent in the afro-american masses who at once launched a mass struggle against violent repression. a curfew was hurriedly imposed by the reactionary authorities which called forth more violent resistance. the reactionary authorities declared a "state of emergency" and on september 20 arrested about 40 innocent afro-americans. but the afro-americans continued the struggle against violent repression on septemoer 21.

several hundred afro-americans in easton, pennsylvania, held a meeting and a demonstration on septemoer 20 to protest against racial discrimination and fascist suppression by the reactionary authorities.

to suppress the just struggle of the broad masses of afro-americans against the cruel rule by the monopoly capitalist class, the u.s. ruling circles have been resorting to fascist measures in an intensified manner, and in particular, carrying out bloody suppression of the black panther party, a progressive black organization. on august 31 and september 14, the nixon administration sent large contingents of police to philadelphia and new orleans to conduct armed attacks on the local headquarters of the black panther party, arresting large numbers of innocent afro-americans. on september 19, it sent police to conduct an armed attack on the black panther party headquarters in toledo, ohio, arbitrarily arresting one of the party leaders.

END

U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE
National Technical Information Service
Springfield, Va. 22151

OFFICIAL BUSINESS

LIBRARY RATE—PRINTED MATTER
POSTMASTER: NO RETURN—See P.M. Sect. 158.5

POSTAGE AND FEES PAID
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE

CMP X701231 6929 206931

UNIV ILL CHICAGO CIRCLE
LIB SERIALS SEC
BOX 8198
CHICAGO IL 60680